

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/proceedings18worcuoft

WORCESTER HISTORICAL
SOCIETY, WORCESTER, MASS.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Worcester Society of Antiquity,

VOLUME XVIII.



Worcester, Mass.
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
1902.
U. S. A. CXXVI.

65897
9.5.57
F
74
W9W86
V.18

OFFICERS FOR 1902.

President:

ELLERY BICKNELL CRANE.

First Vice-President:

MANDER ALVIN MAYNARD.

Second Vice-President:

MRS. DANIEL KENT.

Treasurer:

BENJAMIN THOMAS HILL.

Secretary:

WALTER DAVIDSON.

Librarian:

THOMAS A. DICKINSON.

COMMITTEES FOR 1902.

Executive Board and Committee:

Ellery B. Crane, Mander A. Maynard,
Mrs. Daniel Kent, Benjamin T. Hill,
Walter Davidson.

Standing Committee on Nominations:

Harrison Gray Otis, Charles B. Eaton,
Frank E. Williamson.

Archaeology:

William T. Forbes, George H. Haynes,
Owen W. Mills.

General History:

Zelotes W. Coombs, Mrs. C. Van D. Chenoweth,
Joseph Jackson, Helen A. Goodspeed,
William T. Harlow.

Local History and Genealogy:

Mrs. William T. Forbes, Georgia A. Bacon,
Albert Sylvester, Marvin M. Taylor,
Charles A. Geer.

Military History:

FREDERICK G. STILES, WILLIAM H. BARTLETT,
MATHEW BONNER FLINN, THEODORE S. JOHNSON,
ALFRED S. ROE.

Ancient Manuscripts, Publications, Paintings and Engravings:

NATHANIEL PAINE, ABBIE S. DAVIS,
GEORGE M. RICE, JOHN C. WOODBURY,
MRS. L. G. WHITE.

Library and Collections for the Same:

FRANK E. WILLIAMSON, JOHN E. LYNCH,
MISS M. AGNES WAITE.

Museum and Articles for the Same:

JEROME MARBLE, MRS. GEO. M. WOODWARD,
FRANK H. RICE, JOHN P. K. OTIS,
MRS. H. K. MERRIFELD, FRANCES C. MORSE,
GEORGE C. RICE, MRS. F. E. KIMBALL,
MRS. H. C. GRATON.

Publications of the Society:

GEORGE MAYNARD, DANIEL SEAGRAVE,
MANDER A. MAYNARD.

Membership Biography and Resolutions:

BENJAMIN J. DODGE, MRS. C. C. BALDWIN,
HENRY F. STEDMAN.

Marking Historical Places:

Lyman A. Ely, Charles E. Burbank,
Mrs. R. B. Dodge, Henry Brannon,
Chauncy G. Harrington, George E. Arnold,
Mary Louise Trumbull Cogswell, A. K. Gould.

Photographic Work:

C. F. Darling, Corwin M. Thayer,
Miss M. E. Reed, Katie Darling,
Charles E. Staples.

Auditors:

Charles A. Chase, Lewis C. Muzzy,
Thomas G. Kent.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SIXTH MEETING. TUESDAY EVENING, JANUARY 7, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Dickinson, Davidson, Gould, Daniel Kent, Mander A. Maynard, George Maynard, Paine, Salisbury, William son, Miss Agnes Waite, C. D. Thayer, Miss Thayer, F. W. Grout, Joseph Wickes and Samuel Longley.

The Librarian reported additions for the past month: thirty-four bound volumes, seventy-six pamphlets, forty-six papers and eight miscellaneous articles. Special mention was made of the portrait of the late Pardon A. Lee, presented to the Society by a relative of the family. Mr. Lee was one of the early members of the Society.

On report of the Committee on Nominations the name of Alexander Belisle, Jr., was presented and he was elected to active membership in the Society.

The name of Wilford A. Bailey was presented for membership by Alfred S. Roe and referred to the Standing Committee on Nominations.

The President then read the following address:

The holiday season has come and gone. We have watched the old year out and the new year in. The hearts of the little folk have been filled with sunshine and cheer; they have rejoiced with exceeding gladness as those memorable hours came and went. But to the older persons those hours enforce a far deeper consideration. While fathers and mothers may be joyous and exhilarated at the sight of others being made happy, they realize more or

less the enormous weight of responsibility this life imposes upon every human being. Not an individual exists but what has some important part to perform in the onward march of events. We hear people say, "can't do this or that." But they *are* doing, constantly, and the result for good is enormous. Look at our churches, educational, charitable, art, literary and social institutions and imagine if you can the vast amount of labor required to carry on this metropolitan workshop. The same work is going on in other places, only in a greater or less degree.

As you have been classifying your resolves during the past week, we hope you have made generous allowance for one of the institutions to which your attention has been called. It is truly worthy of approbation and support. Its value as an educational institution was never more forcibly realized than now. It has been my fortune during the last few weeks to pass much time within these rooms, richly laden with mementos of the Aborigine, Pilgrim, Puritan, Loyalist, Patriot, and fathers of our own country, to say nothing of other nationalities represented in our collection, the naming of which might carry us nearly around the globe. While the almost numberless printed pages upon our shelves cite the thrilling stories of self-denials, sufferings, courage and heroism of the founders of this great nation.

Several teachers from our public schools have visited the rooms accompanied by scholars, in pursuit of some special line of instruction. Also teachers from neighboring towns have called with their pupils, seeking information. Visitors have come to us from as far south as Virginia, west as California and a great number from intermediate localities. To hear the complimentary words and catch the enthusiasm awakened in them by an hour or two spent in our treasure-house, helps to more thoroughly appreciate the value of the institution under our care; and I should count myself unworthy the trust did I not express

to you my hearty thanks for your appreciative recognition of my attempt to perform the duties assigned me as your presiding officer. To toil in the service for which this Society was instituted, or to in any way promote its advancement, is a labor of love. There is much not only instructive, but ennobling and elevating in the study of the past, follow which ever line your fancy may lead. Our own dear New England, the genesis of this republic, the source from whence have emanated that spirit of progressive refinement and culture which has made her people a shining example of American civilization. She furnishes an exceedingly broad field for investigation. We need to have brought out more of the social side of life in those *early* days. The printed pages are replete with accounts of the civil and religious life of that period. But by the examination of family letters and various other sources, a fairly authentic statement of the life (customs and habits) of the people can be made, and we shall hope some of our interested women will take up this matter and give us the benefit of their investigations.

In reviewing our literary work for the past year the following subjects have been carefully treated, covering about three hundred octavo pages, and will appear to you very soon, the December number closing the 17th volume of the Society's publications.

"The Old Central Exchange," by James H. Bancroft, Esq., and the "Worcester Branch Railroad," by the same author, now deceased, suggests a peculiar circumstance that Mr. Bancroft should present the *first* as well as the *last* paper of the year just closed. He was a painstaking writer, very thorough in detail, and always intensely interested in his subject, and has left us many valuable historical records.

"An overland trip to California during the year 1860."

"Gold, its Distribution, Identification and Metallurgy," a very carefully prepared paper by ex-Representative George

M. Rice, who has presented his subject in both an interesting and instructive manner.

Our valued friend, Mrs. E. O. P. Sturgis, has favored us with three finely written articles entitled "Recollections of Early Worcester," thereby adding greatly to our fund of local history.

"My Flower Garden," by Hon. Alfred S. Roe, was one of the specially attractive subjects and treated with a master's hand, to the delight of his audience.

Hon. George Shelden, authority on Indian history, gave us another of his literary treats, the subject being "Wheeler's Surprise."

Then came the recital of our field-day exploits at Marblehead, by Mr. George Maynard, who always succeeds in getting facts worth knowing.

Under the heading "Early Worcester Families" appears quite a sketch of the Harrington family.

"Beginnings of the Boston and Albany Railroad," by Benjamin T. Hill. Those who were able to attend that meeting, and not only listen to the story as told by Mr. Hill, but to see the interesting illustrations presented by means of a powerful light, will ever recall their experience with pleasure.

The presentation by Mr. Thomas McGillicuddy of the "Quern or Ancient Hand Mill" (one of the rarest of relics in this country), with a paper on "Querns," by Mr. Richard O'Flynn, followed by a paper on the "Boston and Worcester Turnpike," formed the entertainment for one evening.

Then came the "History of the Worcester Light Infantry," by Major Frederick G. Stiles, who, from his personal connection with and interest in the organization, was specially fitted to compile such a record.

I trust we can claim the right to say we have kept the faith, and are not ashamed of our accomplishments thus far

in this direction. For further particulars concerning the work of the past year would refer you to the various official reports.

Our library now contains 17,400 bound volumes, 31,100 pamphlets and a large number of papers.

In our museum we have more than 5,900 articles on exhibition, many of them of exceptional value.

As a progressive society the question naturally arises: Is there anything we can do to make our collection more accessible and useful, at the same time protect it from the hand of the despoiler?

November 24, last, marked the close of our first decade of life in this building. The growth of our collections has been marvellous and there is need of more system and order of arrangement throughout all departments. The process attending the early growth of our collections absolutely enforced the arrangement adopted, and which has (in the main) been continued. But now, if we are to hold the position among kindred institutions we deserve to occupy, and are striving to do our *best*, a change should be made, and the sooner made the better.

In regard to the library, where at present we have books on same subjects stored in various places, would recommend that *all books* be classified as to *subjects*, and arranged alphabetically together as to authors or numbers, and that the *subjects* be arranged in alphabetical order, so far as possible; that a small imprint reading *Allen Library*, with blank line for the number, be prepared and placed inside the cover of each book belonging to that collection; that the Downs Library be treated in a similar way. This mark to be in addition to our Society's mark now in use upon the covers of our books. I would also recommend that a copy of the Society's seal (the small size) be prepared with which to stamp by pressure the title-page of every book in the library not a duplicate. Such a mark will not disfigure the page, but

cannot be removed without seriously damaging the book. Specially valuable books to be kept under lock and key. That the work of cataloguing the books be taken up as soon as arrangement is completed.

Only members of the Society to be allowed to consult the books of the library; visitors accompanied by a member; on presenting a member's card; or by permission of the librarian; and no person to be allowed to take a book from the library without permission from the librarian, who shall fix the time for its return and keep a book where all such loans shall be entered. The museum to be arranged at least under four heads,—Indian, Colonial, Revolutionary and Miscellaneous.

I trust we may be able to mark at least one historic spot in Worcester the coming season. Many of you are doubtless familiar with the fact that this locality at one time was included within Middlesex County and a number of the very early records of titles to lands within the limits of Worcester are to be found in Cambridge, and I would recommend that steps be taken to secure at least abstracts of all titles to lands held by the early settlers of Worcester recorded at Cambridge and that the same be printed in our Proceedings as the Executive Committee shall direct.

As we look over names of the families who early assisted in forming the permanent settlement of Worcester, it is interesting to note how they were bound together by family ties. Rice, Flagg, Harrington, Goulding, Perry, Dix, Grout and others, displaying as it seems a willingness, even a desire, to live and labor in company, an apparent neighborly regard for one another, a disposition to share each other's joys and sorrows, cares and responsibilities, successes and failures, a sign of true Christian spirit.

Capt. Jonathan Grout, grandson of Capt. John Grout of Watertown and Sudbury, born Feb. 9, 1702, purchased land under the following description:

"I, James Holden, gentleman of Worcester, for 1250£, old tenor or bills of credit, to me paid by Jonathan Grout of Sudbury, husbandman, sell and convey all that my messuage or tennement of housing and land situated and lying in Worcester where I dwell, lying in two pieces, divided only by highway or country road, the whole bounded northeasterly by land of the heirs of Josiah Rice, deceased. Northerly or northwesterly by land of Daniel Holden; southwesterly and southerly on Halfway or Blackstone River and partly on four acres of land I sold Nathaniel Jones, and southeasterly on land of Eliakim Rice, and by estimation containing ninety acres more or less, also a certain piece of meadow, estimated four and one-half acres, lying in a meadow called French lower meadow and bounded northerly by common, southerly by John Boyden's land, easterly by land of Nathaniel Moore, westerly on meadow of Harper and Mahan. July 10, 1744.

Signed and sealed in the
presence of
TIMO. PAINE,
JOHN CHANDLER.
Recorded July 20, 1744.
JOHN CHANDLER.

JAMES HOLDEN,
Her
HANNAH + HOLDEN.
mark.
JOHN CHANDLER, JR."

This tract of land became the home of the Grout family for several generations, a portion yet remains in the hands of their descendants.

As we have already said, this first member of the Grout family to locate in Worcester was a *grandson* of John Grout who came from Old England to New England with gun in hand and settled in Watertown. He was twice married, second wife was Sarah Busby, widow of Capt. Thomas Cakebread. By first wife, Mary, he had the following children:

1. John, b. 1641.
2. Sarah, b. 1643.
3. Joseph, b. 1649.
4. Abigail, b. 1655.

5. Jonathan, b. 1658.
6. Mary, b. 1661.
7. Susanna, b. 1664.
8. Elizabeth.

Capt. John Grout settled in Watertown about the year 1640, and was granted leave in 1662 to practice as a "Chirurgeon." After a few years he removed to Sudbury, where for thirty years he served as selectman. He acquired the title of captain and was given charge of defending the settlements at Sudbury. May 14, 1684, he testified that about 1642 Tacomus, an Indian sagamore, or chief man among the Indians at Chapnacunco, came to Boston with his sons and received sundry gifts and favors from Governor John Winthrop. In return, proposed to give Winthrop some lands up in his country (Nipmug). John Grout, Stephen Day, William Knapp, with two others, went and took possession of the land on westerly side, from end to end of Chapnocongoe Pond towards Connecticut, some seven or eight miles square. The eldest son kneeled or laid down on the ground and Tacomus made his mark to the deed on his son's back. Then the son signed it on his father's back, and so on through with all the other sons the same way, thus abandoning all right of succession to the land.

John Grout was soon recognized in the settlement as a man of wisdom and courage, the qualities needed to make a successful frontier settler. His military learning and skill readily won for him the titles ensign, sergeant, lieutenant and captain, as he passed step by step in the line of promotion. For forty years he was in charge of the trainbands or militia of Sudbury, receiving special mention by the general court for meritorious service.

The family gun was handed down through successive generations from father to son, showing with what watchful care and pride that mark of a soldier was cherished.

Many descendants of this family became prominent in

professional as well as military life. Some displaying superior talent in the vocations they assumed.

John Grout, Esq., of Lunenburg, Mass., subsequently of Rindge and Jaffrey, N. H. His son, John of Chester, Vt., later of Montreal, Canada. Major Kilkiah Grout, cousin of Captain Jonathan Grout of Worcester, a soldier in the Indian wars, died at Weathersfield, Vt. His wife with three small children were taken from Fort Hinsdale, N. H., July 27, 1755, to Canada by the Indians with Mrs. Jemima Howe. After several years of captivity some of the family were ransomed, Mrs. Grout in three years and two of the children in six years, but the eldest son, Kilkiah, Jr., never returned, remained with his captors and, it is believed, became a chief of the Cattaraugus Indians, afterwards known as Peter Westfall, and left descendants of the name of Westfall in the State of New York. Elijah Grout served in the Revolutionary War, and was commissary to the army. Joel Grout was an officer in the American Army at the battle of Bennington, Vt., and died at Richmond, N. H., 1797. Hon. Jonathan Grout, of Lunenburg, Mass., brother of Kilkiah, served in the French and Indian War, gaining the titles of colonel and major, member of First Congress under Federal Constitution, and died at Dover, N. H., Sept. 8, 1807. Josiah Grout became brigadier-general of the militia of Vermont, 1818 and 1822, was major in the War of 1812, and died Jan. 9, 1853, at Fairfax, Vt.

Thomas Grout, born Feb. 6, 1728, son of John and Margaret (Adams) Grout and great-grandson of Captain John of Watertown and Sudbury, married Abigail Parmenter, and for a time lived in Sudbury. Came to Worcester about 1760, having purchased land of Joshua Child. Here two of their children were born, Jonathan, June 2, 1762, and John, March 14, 1765. About 1773, he with his family removed to Holden, where his wife, Abigail, died and he married 2d, Dorothy Woodward and

removed to Spencer, where he was living in 1796 and 1799, and where his sons Jonathan and John settled.

Jonathan, his youngest son, born 1658, married Abigail Dix, sister of John Dix, grandfather of Dr. Elijah of Worcester and Dixmont, Me. They had:

1. Jonathan, b. Feb. 9, 1702.
2. Josiah, b. 1703.
3. John, b. 1704.
4. Abigail, b. 1708.
5. Sarah, b. 1711.
6. Patience, b. 1714.
7. Peter, b. 1715.

Jonathan, Jr., born Feb. 9, 1702, married Hannah Hurd, June 6, 1743, and purchased the farm already referred to, and removed from Sudbury to Worcester with his wife and one child in 1744. He died in 1748, leaving his widow with three children.

1. Jonathan, b. June 2, 1744.
2. Silence, b. Nov. 8, 1745, m. Josiah Gates, Feb. 20, 1771.
3. Priscilla, b. Aug. 13, 1747.

Their uncle, Zach Hurd, was appointed guardian for the children and took them to Sudbury to be cared for, while the widow was appointed to administer on the estate.

On reaching the age of sixteen years Jonathan returned to Worcester, assuming the duties of farmer on the estate left him by his father. In due time he married, March 2, 1769, Anna Harrington, probably relative of the first settler, Francis Harrington, and became an active, influential townsman. He rendered valuable service during the period of the Revolutionary War by assisting in keeping the town's quota of soldiers filled and looking after the needs of her soldiers at the front and also their families at home.

At town meeting, held July 10, 1780, Lieutenant Grout is named on a committee to serve with the militia officers

to "procure the town's quota of militia on the best terms they can." The object was to secure soldiers for three months' service. Lieutenant Grout asked to be excused from serving on the committee and Mr. Thomas Knight was elected in his stead. Tuesday, Jan. 16, 1781, he was chosen one of a committee of twenty-three to procure the town's quota of men for three years or during the war. His name there appears as Captain Grout. April 16, 1781, at town meeting, voted, the committee chosen to hire the three months' men be empowered to give the orders on present town treasurer and be accountable to the town for the same, and that said committee be empowered to receive the three months' men's wages of Captain Grout and be accountable to the town for the same. July 8, 1776, the town voted to pay each soldier £9 in addition to the bounty offered by the General Court, and £486 was appropriated. By vote of the town, Oct. 21 following, we learn that those fifty-four soldiers referred to July 8 went to New York, and it seems probable that Jonathan Grout was among the number.

According to the record of Massachusetts soldiers in the War of the Revolution one Jonathan Grout served as private, Capt. John Oliver's company, Col. Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, services 104 days, travel included; pay allowed in council Aug. 12, 1777; the company served at the Jerseys for three months. First Lieutenant Jonathan Grout, Captain Nathan Fisher's (Seventh) company, Sixth Worcester company, regiment of Massachusetts militia; list of officers commissioned August 27, 1777. Also first lieutenant, Captain Joseph Warren's company, Lieutenant Colonel Wheelock's regiment, service roll made up Sept. 27, 1777, to Oct. 23, 1777, thirty-day company, roll sworn to in Worcester County. Also first lieutenant, Colonel Job Cushing's (Sixth Worcester company) regiment, Massachusetts militia, list of officers endorsed Jan. 1, 1778. We are inclined to give Worcester credit for this Jonathan Grout's

service. His wife died Aug. 25, 1827. He died Oct. 17, 1828, leaving a family of two sons and three daughters:

1. Prudence, b. Feb. 19, 1770, m. William Maynard, 1795.
2. Jonathan, b. Feb. 14, 1772.
3. Anna, b. Sept. 16, 1774, m. Alfred Miles, 1807.
4. Francis, b. Oct. 30, 1777.
5. Hannah, b. May 7, 1781.

Jonathan, the eldest son, after gaining the advantages offered by the Worcester schools, repaired to the neighboring town on the hill and entered that then popular educational institution, the Leicester Academy, where he received a training which enabled him to gain a lifelong reputation as a teacher. Success in that line of work brought to him the distinguishing title of "Master" Grout. He learned the trade of bookbinding, and became an extensive dealer in books and stationery in Millbury. His exact honesty in all business relations with his fellows was so noticeable he was often referred to as the ideal of honesty and integrity among men. He married Sally De Wolfe of Lyme, Conn., and had:

1. Edwin, b. Aug. 4, 1812, m. Lydia P. Barton, and d. May 26, 1846.
2. Jonathan, b. Sept. 24, 1815.
3. Sarah Ann, b. Feb. 13, 1820, m. Davis Thayer and had:
    1. Charles Davis, b. July 7, 1850.
    2. Anna Eliza, b. 1854.

His second son, Jonathan Grout, Esq., became the popular bookseller, and the late owner of Grout's Block. Coming to Worcester from his native town, Millbury, in the year 1841, he started in a small way the sale of stationery. The business increased and the sale of books and fancy articles was added. After twelve years of remarkable success he, in 1852, sold the business to Mr. John Keith, who after some years passed it back to Mr. Grout and L. H. Bigelow. After the death of Mr. Bigelow the

business was sold, in January, 1876, to Putnam & Davis; present style of the firm, Davis & Banister.

Mr. Grout was an energetic, wise business operator and accumulated a valuable estate. About the year 1843 he erected the building occupied by him and his successors as a book-store. In 1871 he built the brick block on the north side, adjoining the one he occupied as a store. He died April 4, 1882, having had by wife Mary J. Smith:

1. Charles Edwin, who died in infancy.
2. Ellen Mandeville, who m. George H. Gould, D. D. He d. May 8, 1899, and she married 2d, Rev. William Smith.
3. John William, b. July 25, 1843.
4. Mary Elizabeth, who m. John C. Adams.

John William Grout was lieutenant in Company D, Fifteenth regiment. Killed at the battle of Ball's Bluff, Oct. 21, 1861, while serving under Colonel, afterwards General, Charles Devens. He inherited a fondness for military life, graduating at the Highland Military Academy in Worcester. He responded to his country's call, assisting materially in drilling and organizing men for the Fifteenth regiment. He proved a most excellent soldier, cool, brave, self-possessed at all times, even under the most trying positions. During this terrible battle Lieutenant Grout's regiment was in the thickest of the contest, suffering severely in the loss of men killed. As the result of the conflict was proving disastrous to the Union soldiers, the commanding officer issued the order for retreat; and falling back to the river, those who had withstood the dreadful carnage attempted to save themselves by crossing the stream as best they could, Lieutenant Grout giving attention to assisting the wounded over in transports. In his eagerness to do his whole duty fearlessly he returned for the last load, and finding the boat fully laden, remained upon the shore, the enemy still crowding upon them. Lieutenant Grout, addressing Colonel Devens, inquired if there was more he could do, to which the colonel replied, "nothing but take

care of yourself." Shortly afterward, by the glimmering light of the moon, the lieutenant, with a few companions, attempted to save themselves by swimming the stream, in which act he received the fatal bullet. Exclaiming to his comrades: "Tell Company D I should have escaped, but I am shot," he sank to arise in life no more; thus adding another to the many heroic lives sacrificed that the Union might be preserved.

Captain Francis, second son of Capt. Jonathan Grout, born Oct. 20, 1777, remained on the old homestead and became a farmer. Sharing, however, in the military spirit so commonly displayed by the Grout family, he early in life became enrolled among the militia-men of his native state, encouraged, we presume, by thrilling stories told by friends and kinsfolk who were participants amid the scenes of which they related. April 20, 1804, he received appointment as sergeant of a company in the First regiment, First brigade and Seventh division of the militia of Massachusetts. The warrant was signed at Paxton by John Davis, lieutenant-colonel commandant. Subsequently he took the prescribed oath before Nathaniel Paine, justice of the peace, and was then qualified to perform the duties imposed in the warrant. At the time of this appointment he was acting clerk of Capt. Francis Harrington's company in Worcester and evidently in line of promotion, for on the 30th day of March, 1809, he was elected ensign of a company in the First regiment of Infantry, in the same brigade and division as his former appointment. His commission was signed by Hon. Levi Lincoln, as Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and William Tudor, Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, on the 11th day of April, 1809. He qualified on the 11th day of May following, before Levi Lincoln, Jr., judge advocate of the Seventh division and a justice of the peace. About one year later, on the 3d day of April, he was elected lieutenant, receiving his commission from His Excellency

Christopher Gore and William Tudor, Secretary, under date of April 23, 1810. June 28 he qualified before Nathaniel Paine, justice of the peace. Governor Gore in filling out the above commission did Mr. Grout the honor to style him *gentleman*. The same courtesy was again extended by His Excellency Elbridge Gerry when granting him a commission as captain of a company in the First regiment of Infantry in the First brigade of the Seventh division of the militia of Massachusetts on the 8th day of April, 1811, he having been elected on the 27th of March just preceding. The name of Benjamin Homans appeared on the last commission as Secretary of the Commonwealth. He qualified before Nathaniel Paine April 22, 1811. To merit so many honors and renewals of confidence, Mr. Grout must have exhibited unmistakable qualities and traits that established his special fitness for the many responsible positions in which he was placed. He was a quiet, unassuming gentleman, at the same time a genial, engaging person to meet; in reality a good pattern of a New England citizen quite worthy of imitation. He married Annah Davis of Templeton and had:

1. Julia Annah, who m. John Ager of Rutland, May 2, 1838.
2. Sarah Whitney, m. Gardner S. Burbank May 27, 1841; paper manufacturer and founder of the Burbank Hospital at Fitchburg.
3. Jonathan Davis.

Capt. Francis Grout died in Worcester Oct. 31, 1864, aged eighty-seven years. His youngest child and only son, Jonathan Davis Grout, succeeded to the old homestead, married Adeline S. Washburn Feb. 14, 1850, and died leaving two sons:

1. Francis W., b. Aug. 13, 1851.
2. Charles Henry, b. Nov. 22, 1854.

The latter is a popular music teacher in Worcester, where he resides. Francis Washburn Grout inherited the home farm; was elected a member of the city government, serv-

ing in the Board of Aldermen 1891, 1892, 1893, and 1894.

We have a copy of Capt. Francis Grout's *company roll*, full list of officers and men, seventy-five in number, under date of 1812: Francis Grout, captain; Gardner Burbank, lieutenant; Lewis Bigelow, ensign; Lewis Baird, James Harrington, Samuel Harrington, Benjamin Flagg, Luke Rice, Philander Winslow, John Torrey and Asa Smith, sergeants and musicians. Also copy of Capt. Grout's field inspection roll with names of sixty-six men including officers. These rolls were made up of men constituting the *South company* of militia. There were in those days two companies, the *North company* and the *South company*.

The Revolutionary War gave abundant opportunity for all who were desirious of becoming proficient in military drill to do so. When the last gun had been fired, the foot-weary, weather-beaten soldiers, who numbered nearly every man in the colony (able to bear arms), were willing to rest; and little attention was devoted to military drill, although the family sword and musket were hanging on the wall ready for use, it was not until the *boys* came of proper age that new companies began to form.

Men furnished in Revolutionary War, 288,238.

Massachusetts,	83,162,	one-fifth of her population.
Connecticut,	39,821,	one-fifth of her population.
Rhode Island,	10,192,	one-fifth of her population.
New Hampshire,	14,589,	one-seventh of her population.

147,764, New England more than half the number.

Massachusetts almost one-third of the whole number.

When General Washington visited Worcester Oct. 22, 1789, the artillery company, under Major William Treadwell, turned out to do the honors of the occasion. The company had two brass cannons mounted on wheels or gun carriages which the company drew by means of hand ropes. March 1 the Vice-President of the United States

spent the Sabbath in Worcester and went on to Braintree Monday following.

In October, 1795, the company of cavalry, under command of Captain Daniel Goulding, the artillery, under Captain Joseph Torrey, and two companies of infantry, under Captains Hamilton and Duncan, paraded for inspection. They performed various military evolutions including the imitation of the battle of Cowpens, an engagement that occurred during the Revolutionary War. The effect was very satisfactory to officers and spectators.

Oct. 4, 1796, Colonel Thomas Denny's battalion of horse, three regiments of infantry, under Colonels John Spurr, Phineas Jones and Sylvanus Larned, two companies of artillery, under Captains Joseph Torrey and Moses Dresser, were reviewed at Oxford Plains by Major-General Salem Town. After refreshments two detachments were formed, and under General Town and General John Whiting a representation of a real action was given, Colonel Jones' regiment winning special mention.

In 1798 Captain Thomas Chandler was in command of the Worcester Cadet Infantry, numbering sixty-six men in all. In 1803 the Worcester Light Infantry was organized and the military spirit began to revive.

About Oct. 10, 1804, 2500 men (the Second Middlesex brigade) appeared under command of General William Hull and made a fine display in their uniforms before a large crowd of spectators. Oct. 24 the papers called attention to the frequent accidents by discharging muskets after military parades. At the late military review at Leominster Lieut. Silas Whiting of Ashburnham was mortally wounded by the careless discharge of a musket.

Under date of Sept. 26, 1808, Major-General Erastus Howe, headquarters of the Seventh division at Oxford, in complimenting the militia said: "Without public aid, appearing merely from motives of duty and love of country, no former appearance eclipsed the last."

In 1807, officers in command of Seventh division, Massachusetts militia were : Major-General Jonathan Davis ; Brigade Majors Jacob Fisher and Sumner Barstow ; Major Levi Lincoln, Jr., judge advocate ; John Spurr, Jr., aid-de-camp.

Three years later, September, 1810, the Seventh division was under the command of Col. John Brigham, who, it is stated, made a good officer.

On Wednesday, Oct. 21, 1807, there was a gathering of all the commissioned officers of the State militia in Worcester, chaplains of all the divisions were also invited, Major-General Davis extending the invitation ; about three hundred were present. Brigade Majors Fisher and Barstow acted as marshals. Capt. Samuel Curtis, Jr., father of the late Albert Curtis, in command of the artillery, ordered the firing of the proper salutes during the day. The procession formed at Coolidge's tavern, at 12 o'clock, noon, marched down Main street to the court house and countermarched to the Old South Church on the common. Captain Flagg's company of light infantry performed escort duty. Music was furnished by the band from the First brigade. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Sumner of Shrewsbury. An address on the subject : " Importance of Discipline and Subordination in Militia," was delivered by Major Levi Lincoln, Jr., judge advocate. Dinner was served at Coolidge's tavern, followed by speeches from Brigadier-General Silas Holman, Brigadier-General Caleb Burbank and Major Levi Lincoln, Jr. According to the news reporter everything was elegant and animated. For a country village with 1200 males and 1300 women, this was a great event. But Worcester even then was the heart of the commonwealth, furnishing the lieutenant-governor and governor, member of congress and attorney-general of the United States. The early training-fields were the common and the ground near present Union Depot. In 1823 a militia muster was held on Mr. Salisbury's land south of Rural Cemetery.

1855 to 1860 the place south of Cambridge street known as Camp Scott was used, and *there* were trained some of our soldiers who went out to save the Union; the fact that it was saved without the loss of a single star speaks volumes for their courage and skill.

Following the reading of the address remarks were offered by Nathaniel Paine, F. W. Grout and Charles D. Thayer. The latter exhibited a copy of an arithmetic published by Jonathan Grout of Millbury, the teacher. It was among the first used in the schools in that district.

FIELD INSPECTION ROLL OF CAPT. GROUT'S COMPANY OF FOOT, 1811.

OFFICERS' NAMES.

Capt. Francis Grout. Lieut. Gardner Burbank.
Ensign Lewis Bigelow.

SERGEANTS.

Lewis Baird. Samuel Harrington.[a]
James Harrington.[a] Benjamin Flagg.[b]

MUSICIANS.

Luke Harrington.[c] Philander Winslow
Luke Harrington Rice. Ambros Whitney.

RANK AND FILE.

William Trowbridge, Jr.[d] David Aldrich.
Baxter Perry.[e] Perez Brown.
Elijah Allen. John Boyden.[g]
Otis Allen. Samuel Boyden.[g]
Samuel Allen.[f] Lewis Bassett.
Phillip Brown. Amos H. Blake.

---

[a] Brothers; lived on Front street opposite Vine street; Samuel was a carpenter and afterwards was undertaker, succeeding Mr. Healey. [b] Lived below Baird's; removed to Tatnuck and died there. [c] Lived Millbury way; son of Noah and uncle to Chauncey G. Harrington. [d] Lived near Leesville. [e] Son of Deacon Moses Perry and became a minister. [f] Son of Joseph, father of Mrs. Haven, lived on West side of Main street between Elm and Pearl, opened Pearl street; went to reside on the Harrington farm off Grafton road. [g] They were brothers and cousins to the late Albert Curtis; removed to Westboro; were blacksmiths with shop on Mechanic street, house Pleasant street near Universalist Church.

Joseph Belcher.
Oliver Curtis, Jr.[h]
Lewis Chapin.[i]
William Clarke.[j]
Rufus Carter.
Stephen Elder.
Oliver Eager.[k]
John F. Flagg.[l]
Luke Flagg.
Lawson H. Green.
Oliver Gates.[m]
Asa Geer.[n]
Joel Hyde.
Daniel Hewit.
Nathaniel Heywood.
Stephen Howard, 2d.
Jeremiah Healy.[o]
William Howe.
John Mann.[p]
Levi Mann, Jr.[p]
Joseph Mixer.[q]
Asa Maynard.[r]
John Nichols,
John Perry.[s]
Eleakim Perry.
Joel Putnam.[t]
Austin Putnam.[t]
Daniel Stearns, Jr.
Sardinus Smith.
William Taylor.
John Torry.
Daniel Tatman.[u]
Levi Washburn.
Rufus Wesson.
Oliver Witherbee.[v]
Montague Williams.[w]
Clark Willard.[x]
Bealy Woodcock.
Alexander Cole.
John Stowell.
Israel Stephens.
Levi Smith.[y]
Ira Rand.[z]

66 men, including officers.

---

[h] Lived on Stafford Turnpike to South Leicester or Clappville. [i] Lived near Aldrich's farm, Auburn road (owned that farm). [j] Lived on Farm at Burncoat plain. [k] Carpenter, worked for Capt. Bigelow in 1823; went to Ohio. [l] Lived on old Grafton road near the lake. [m] Lived near Deep Cut. [n] Shoemaker; shop and house corner Jo Bill road and Salisbury street. [o] Married sister of Samuel Porter, cabinet-maker, went to Georgia and died there. [p] Lived at Tatnuck. [q] Lived on Winter Hill. [r] A butcher shop off Jo Bill road near Salisbury mansion, sold meat from cart. [s] Son of Deacon Moses Perry. [t] Lived near Shrewsbury street, Millstone Hill. [u] Lived at Quinsigamond on Millbury road. [v] A wheelwright; shop southwest corner Market and Union streets. [w] Blacksmith; shop northwest corner Market and Union streets. [x] Kept hotel in Tatnuck; a resort for those wishing a good time. [y] Painter; shop Mechanic street, north side, Norwich & Worcester R. R. land; house Pleasant street. [z] Lived near what is now Stewart boiler works.

COMPANY ROLL OF CAPT. FRANCIS GROUT'S COMPANY OF FOOT, 1812.

OFFICERS' NAMES.

Capt. Francis Grout. Lieut. Gardner Burbank.
Ensign Lewis Bigelow.

SERGEANTS AND MUSICIANS.

Lewis Baird.
James Harrington.
Samuel Harrington.
Benjamin Flagg.
Luke Rice.
Philander Winslow.
John Torrey.
Asa Smith.

RANK AND FILE.

William Trowbridge, Jr.
Samuel Allen, 2d.
Chester Andrews.
Samuel Boyden.
Amos H. Blake.
Nathaniel S. Brown.
John Boyden.[a]
Lewis Basset.
Stephen Bullin.
Oliver Curtis, Jr.
Lewis Chapin.
Ephraim Curtis, 2d.[b]
William Clark.
David Clark.
Alexander Cole.
Rufus Carter.
Aaron Curtis.[b]
David H. Childs.
Daniel Copeland.
Lewis Dickinson.
Jason Duncan.
Remark Dunnel.
Stephen Elder.
Samuel Elder.
Oliver Eager.
Russell Eaton.[c]
Luke Flagg.
Oliver Gates.
Sewall Gates.
Asa Geer.
Samuel Green.
Willard Gates.[d]
George Goodnow.
George Grafton.
Nathaniel Heyward.
Stephen Howard, 2d.
Jeremiah Healy.
William Howe.
Dany Hastings.
Joseph Mixer.
Asa Maynard.
William M. Mann.
Luther Newton.
Joel Putnam.
Austin R. Putnam.
John Perry.
Eliakim Perry.
Ira Rand.
Daniel Sterns, Jr.
Levi Smith.
Luther Sterns.
William Seaver.
Thomas Shepard.
John Stowell.
Israel Stevens.
Daniel Tatman.
Rufus Wesson.
Montague Williams.
Sherman Wheelock.
Silas Whitney.
Jesse Wallis.
Jesse Wesson.
Clark Willard.
Willard Woodward.

[a] Went to Westboro. [b] Half brother of Albert Curtis. [c] Bought Rand farm, Rand moved away when A. Curtis was ten or twelve years old. [d] Brother of Joel Gates, father of Samuel Gates, lived at Four Corners.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SEVENTH MEETING. TUESDAY EVENING, FEB. 4, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, C. C. Baldwin, L. Bill, Belisle, Dickinson, Davidson, Eaton, Gould, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, H. G. Otis, Paine, E. Tucker, C. E. Staples, L. A. Taylor, Williamson, Miss Anthony, Mrs. Boland, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Miss Moore, Miss Agnes White, Mrs. Williamson, Miss Boland and Miss Taylor.

Librarian reported additions for the past month: Eighty-two bound volumes, one hundred and sixty-five pamphlets, thirty-six papers and five miscellaneous articles.

The names of William Albert Warden and Samuel H. Longley were presented for active membership and referred to the Committee on Nominations. This committee placed in nomination the name of Wilford A. Bailey and he was elected an active member of the Society.

On motion of Mr. H. G. Otis, that portion of the President's annual address relating to changes in the library, was by vote of the Society referred to the Executive Committee and the Committee on Library, sitting jointly. All other recommendations presented in the President's annual address to the Executive Committee or Board, which is one and the same committee, they to consider the propositions and report to the Society at its next meeting.

Attention having been called to an editorial in the Worcester Daily *Spy* recommending the printing of certain town records throughout the State, after full discussion, on motion of Mr. Otis it was voted that the President

prepare a communication to the editor of the *Spy* expressing the thanks of the Society for his efforts to assist in getting into print those valuable records.

The President announced committees for the ensuing year as follows:

Archaeology. William T. Forbes, George H. Haynes, Owen W. Mills.

General History. Zelotes W. Coombs, Mrs. C. Van D. Chenoweth, Joseph Jackson, Helen A. Goodspeed, William T. Harlow.

Local History. Mrs. William T. Forbes, Miss Georgie A. Bacon, Albert Sylvester, Marvin M. Taylor, Charles A. Geer.

Military History. Major F. G. Stiles, William H. Bartlett, M. Bonner Flinn, T. S. Johnson, Alfred S. Roe.

Ancient Manuscripts, Publications, Paintings and Engravings. Nathaniel Paine, Abbie S. Davis, George M. Rice, John C. Woodbury, Mrs. L. G. White.

Library and Collections for Same. Frank E. Williamson, John E. Lynch, Miss M. Agnes Waite.

Museum. Jerome Marble, Mrs. George M. Woodward, George C. Rice, Frank H. Rice, J. P. K. Otis, Mrs. F. E. Kimball, Mrs. H. K. Merrifield, Frances C. Morse, Mrs. H. C. Graton.

Publications of the Society. George Maynard, Daniel Seagrave, M. A. Maynard.

Membership and Biography. Benjamin J. Dodge, Mrs. C. C. Baldwin, Henry F. Stedman.

Marking Historical Places. Lyman A. Ely, Mrs. R. B. Dodge, Chauncey G. Harrington, Miss Mary L. T. Cogswell, Charles E. Burbank, Henry Brannon, George E. Arnold, A. K. Gould.

Photographic Work. Charles F. Darling, Corwin M. Thayer, Miss M. E. Reed, Mrs. Kate Darling, Charles E. Staples.

Auditors. Charles A. Chase, Lewis C. Muzzy, Thomas G. Kent.

Announcement was made that Miss Jeanie Lea Southwick would at the next meeting read a paper entitled, "Social Life in the Northern Colonies," and that at some subsequent meeting Mrs. William T. Forbes would read a paper upon the subject, "Homes of the Revolutionary Soldiers in Worcester."

The question of giving an exhibition of antique musical instruments accompanied with vocal and instrumental illustrations, showing the progress and development in musical composition and construction of musical instruments, was presented for consideration, and on motion of Mr. Otis the matter was referred to the Executive Committee for their consideration and to report back to the Society at a subsequent meeting.

The Committee on Membership Biography presented the following memorials which, in the absence of the chairman of that committee, were read by the President:

WILLIAM SUMNER BARTON.

William Sumner Barton, a former member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, was born in Oxford, Mass., Sept. 30, 1824, and died in Rutland, in the County of Worcester, July 13, 1899.

He was the eldest of nine children of Hon. Ira Moore Barton, one of the most talented and celebrated lawyers of Worcester County, and for many years judge of the Probate Court. His mother, Maria Waters (Bullard) Barton, was a daughter of Dr. Artemas Bullard of West Sutton, Mass., and a sister of Mrs. Henry Ward Beecher.

Mr. Barton was graduated at Brown University in 1844, receiving the degree of A.M., in the year 1847. He attended the Harvard Law School in 1845-6, in which year he was admitted to the bar of Worcester County, where he practiced with success until 1854, a portion of the time in company with his father and the Hon. Peter C. Bacon.

For more than seventeen years he held a responsible position in the Bank of Commerce in Boston. In 1872 he was elected Treasurer and Collector of Taxes of the city of Worcester, which important position he held by annual election for twenty-seven

years; using from the outset a modern method of bookkeeping in place of the imperfect system which he found in the office.

April 4, 1849, Mr. Barton was married to Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Mary Gould (Ellery) Jennison of Worcester, and secondly, Nov. 22, 1870, to Katharine Almy, daughter of William and Jane B. Ellery of New York city. His widow and five children survive him.

Besides his sketch of the Artemas Bullard family, prepared in 1878 for the "History of Sutton" and reprinted, Mr. Barton wrote in 1863, a very entertaining sketch of the "Life of the Duchess of Orleans and Her Sons," His contribution to antiquarian lore, which was most valuable, was his transcription and publication in 1848 of the "Epitaphs in the Old Burying Ground on Worcester Common," with many notes and references. The old grave-stones have been long buried in the earth, but this pamphlet preserves the names and dates which make up an important portion of the early biographical history of Worcester.

His death was without suffering or long illness. He left his home on the evening of July 11 to visit the post-office, which was near by. Later in the evening he was seen walking towards the suburbs, and on being accosted said he was going to visit his eldest daughter. He continued his walk over a country road for more than thirteen miles, and when the next day came he turned aside into a wayside pasture and laid himself down to rest. Here he came to his quiet and peaceful earthly life's end, lamented by his family and friends, and the community at large, by whom he had been so long and well known.

BENJAMIN J. DODGE,
ELLA L. T. BALDWIN,
HENRY F. STEDMAN,
Committee on Membership Biography.

MRS. DAVID H. FANNING.

Rosamond H. Dawless, wife of David H. Fanning, president of the Worcester Corset Company, died at her home 92 Woodland street, in Worcester, Mass., Dec. 14, 1901. Besides her husband she left two daughters, Mrs. John Lancaster and Miss Helen J. Fanning.

Mrs. Fanning was born in Sterling, but she lived for many

years in Worcester, and had been married more than forty years. She was one of the most active women in Plymouth Church; and the appreciative eulogy of its former minister, the Rev. Archibald McCullagh, D.D., gives a graphic and true picture of her character,—to use his words, "she was a woman of stately and commanding bearing, whose presence would attract attention. In her home, in social life, in church life, wherever it has been my privilege to meet her, she was cheerful, optimistic, energetic, enthusiastic, frank, practical—at the same time thoughtful of others—unselfish, true hearted, sympathetic, charitable. Her religion was a religion of deeds rather than dogmas. She took great interest in her church, and her splendid executive ability made her a power in its social life. When stricken with a fatal illness (cancer) she fought it with the courage of a hero, the fortitude of a martyr, and the patience of a saint. But when necessary she calmly looked death in the face with a courage that commands admiration."

Mrs. Fanning joined the Worcester Society of Antiquity when so large a number of women entered, April 12, 1898. Even when too ill to attend the meetings, she never gave up her membership, and so we feel an interest in this rare tribute of her pastor—in that this "devoted wife, affectionate mother, and true friend," was one of our own members, remaining "faithful unto death."

BENJAMIN J. DODGE,
HENRY F. STEDMAN,
ELLA L. T. BALDWIN,
Committee on Membership Biography.

The President spoke of the valuable aid rendered the Society by the late James H. Bancroft, Esq., through the papers prepared by him on local historical subjects, refering also to certain other papers which were to have been read before the Society by him had his life been spared, one of which, "The Manchester Street Fire," his widow intended to read that evening, but was through illness confined at home. Mr. George Maynard was then introduced and read the paper for her.

MANCHESTER STREET FIRE.

Subsequently to the building of the Worcester & Nashua Railroad and until the abandonment by the Boston & Albany Railroad Company of their location between what was once known as the "Upper Depot" and Washington square, what is now Manchester street and the estates bordering thereon, for its entire length was wholly surrounded by railroads, with no access thereto except at the termini of the street. The ground level of the Boston & Albany Railroad, which is now Foster street, averages thirteen feet above the level of Manchester street, and the ground level of the two branches of the Worcester & Nashua Railroad, now leased to the Boston & Maine Railroad Company, while not quite as high as that of the Boston & Albany Railroad, is sufficient to prevent access to Manchester street and to the estates enclosed by the railroads, in the ordinary manner, excepting the termini aforesaid.

Prior to 1840, Abijah Bigelow owned all the land enclosed by these railroads, inclusive of some of the land where the Worcester & Nashua Railroad now is. The Blackstone canal was a short distance to the eastward and Mill brook ran through the grounds. Mr. Bigelow was an attorney-at-law, admitted to practice in 1798, was clerk of the courts from 1817 to 1834, was born in Westminster, Mass., Dec. 5, 1775, and died in Worcester, April 5, 1860, aged 84. Upon this tract of land were two two-story buildings, near the canal, both used during the canal days as warehouses for merchandise imported from Providence. Francis E. Bigelow transacted business in both of these buildings; other persons may have done the same.

When the usefulness of the canal was past, one of these buildings was removed to the northerly side of the Boston & Worcester Railroad, a short distance westerly from where Joseph M. Bassett's brick machine shop now

stands. This building was raised one story by means of a granite story built underneath, making the building three stories upon the Manchester street side and one story upon the railroad. For many years this building was known as the "Railroad Store." The other building was removed to a location upon the northerly side of what is now Manchester street, upon land now covered by the westerly branch of the Boston & Maine Railroad.

There was also a barn upon this tract of land, of which mention is made in several conveyances, but what became of it is unknown, and so far as your speaker has been able to ascertain, there were no other buildings, in 1840, upon this land. Abijah Bigelow, in 1842, conveyed by deed a tract of land to Henry P. Howe, recorded in Book 372, page 271 (the exact dimensions I omit), agreeing that a passageway, not less than thirty feet wide, should always be kept open from the railroad, northerly of said lot to pass to the bridge over the canal and under the railroad bridge. This passageway herein provided, commenced about two hundred feet easterly of Quinsigamond street, as it is described in several deeds of that time. A road beginning at what is now Union street, and extending to Bridge street, was then and afterwards used as a private street.

Prior to 1845, Mr. Bigelow laid out a private street thirty feet wide, from the brook crossing this land to the other street laid out by him in 1842. These two streets intersected each other at a point but a short distance from Bridge street, where both streets ended. This street, so far as has been learned, was never named and is now used as a private way with gates and bars. This street is mentioned and referred to in several deeds, twenty or more in number, recorded in the Registry of Deeds between the years 1845 and 1853 inclusive. In the larger portion of these deeds Mr. Bigelow is either grantor or grantee.

April 11, 1853, Thomas Sutton and James Sutton peti-

tioned the Board of Aldermen to lay out Manchester street as a public street. An order of notice was issued, returnable Saturday, May 7, at 11 o'clock, a. m. Alvan Allen, the city marshal, made return that he had notified as owners of real estate upon this street, T. & J. Sutton, Joseph Boyden, Leonard Brigham, Rufus Hastings, Jason Chapin, Jonas Woodcock, Alvin Waite, A. Waite & Co., William Dickinson, Worcester & Nashua Railroad Company and Boston & Worcester Railroad Company. The decree laying out this street as a public street is dated August 8, 1853, and recorded in Worcester City Record of Streets, Book I, page 108. No change has been made in the location of Manchester street from 1853 to the present time. At its westerly end the street is sixty-five feet wide; when you have traveled twenty-one feet easterly, the street has shrunken to thirty feet in width; then you can travel four hundred and ninety-four feet and find the street of same width; for the next ninety-three feet to the eastward the street gradually widens until you find it to be thirty-four feet wide. From this point to Bridge street, a distance of less than ninety feet, the street widens so rapidly that when we arrive at Bridge street we find that Manchester street is one hundred and nine and one-half feet wide.

The "Railroad Store" referred to was occupied as a flour store by William Rice in 1843, 1844 and 1845. George M. Rice was associated with him, and in 1846 was alone. Later he abandoned the flour business and became a partner in the firm of Howe & Goddard, and thereafter the name of the firm was Howe, Goddard & Co. In 1848 Abijah Bigelow sold this store with the land under the same to Darius Rice, Dexter H. Perry and Josiah Rice, 1st, and probably carried on the flour and grain business there for a few years. In 1850 Darius Rice became the owner of the whole estate and a few weeks later conveyed it to William Dickinson. Daniel L. Emerson of Auburn occu-

pied the lower story for a grist-mill in 1853–4–5. The building at various times was occupied for different purposes, and at one time was damaged by fire, but the damage was repaired and the building again used. The other canal store was in 1844 occupied by Rufus A. Fish, who put a boiler and engine therein and apparatus for a laundry and continued that business for about a year. Then Mr. Abijah Bigelow sold the building, boiler and engine to Henry Goulding Nov. 1, 1845. Mr. Goulding removed the same to another lot on the same tract for the benefit of his brother-in-law, Sewall Rice, as appears by the records. Mr. Rice made spindles for two years, then the estate was conveyed to Worcester & Nashua Railroad Company Nov. 27, 1847 ; the machinery was removed elsewhere, the building again changed its location and stood idle for many years.

Nov. 6, 1844, Henry P. Howe conveyed to Joel H. Litch a tract of land purchased by him of Abijah Bigelow, and erected a three-story building. The first story was of brick, the others of wood. The floor of second story was about two feet above the railroad and was entered from it. The building was forty feet wide and eighty or ninety feet long. A steam engine and boiler were placed in the first story, which furnished power for the mill. Edward B. Knight was the first engineer, and Mr. Litch in 1845 transferred his sash and blind business from the Red Mills and continued here until 1849. In 1855 Joseph S. Clarke & Co., occupied the lower floor of the large shop as a planing mill and box shop. Lamb & Foster, carpenters, and Tilley Raymond, carpenter, occupied the upper stories. In 1845 Joel H. Litch conveyed to Thomas Sutton sixty feet in length from off the easterly end of his purchase from Mr. Howe, and in 1849 Mr. Litch conveyed the remainder of the estate to Isaac Davis, and removed to Ashburnham, where he died March 2, 1893. In 1852 Mr. Litch again conveyed this estate to James White, Isaac Davis releas-

ing his title thereto, and James White conveyed the estate to Alvin Waite.

Thomas Sutton in 1845 erected a three-story building covering nearly the whole of the land conveyed to him by Mr. Litch. The first story was of brick, the others of wood with a steep pitched roof. An engine and boiler were placed upon the first floor and a grist-mill plant. Mr. Sutton did a large milling business until his death, June 8, 1847. His sons Thomas and James succeeded to the business and estate, and continued the business at the mill, also at the store corner of Mechanic and Norwich streets until 1849, then Harrison Bliss was admitted to the firm, and the firm name was Bliss, Sutton & Co., until 1854, when Mr. Bliss retired and the firm was again until 1857 T. & J. Sutton.

Upon the retirement of Mr. Litch from the sash and blind business Ransom Richards and Amos J. Brooks continued the same for a year or more, then Mr. Brooks retired and Daniel Smith succeeded him, and the firm was Richards & Smith. In 1853 they removed to Merrifield buildings upon Exchange street. David P. Sanborn and Franklin J. Gouch, plane makers, occupied rooms in this building in 1845 and 1846. Then Mr. Gouch occupied rooms and carried on business alone until 1853, when he removed to Merrifield buildings. In 1850 William J. White, a coffee grinder, occupied a part of the sash and blind shop until 1855. A second three-story building was built at the easterly end of the sash and blind shop of much smaller proportions. The lower floor was occupied by Simeon Mayo as a planing mill and the upper floors by Dennis & Lee, carpenters.

In 1846 Abijah Bigelow conveyed a portion of the land to George Ellis and in 1862 Joel H. Litch conveyed to Alvin Waite and William J. Baker the estates he purchased of Mr. Ellis. These gentlemen associated with them C. Allen Chadsey of Providence and purchased a triangular

piece of land westerly of land purchased by Mr. Litch of Worcester & Nashua Railroad Company. This firm, Waite, Chadsey & Co., erected a brick building two stories high, also a wooden building one story high. A boiler and engine were placed therein and a malleable iron business was conducted until May 31, 1855.

There was a tract of land upon the southerly side of Manchester street and easterly of the old canal or railroad store, that was removed to the northerly side of the Boston & Worcester Railroad, having a frontage of about eighty-five and one-fourth feet upon Manchester street and about forty feet wide, which Abijah Bigelow, Nov. 15, 1850, conveyed to Amos R. Black, by deed recorded in Book 468, page 396, and the same day Mr. Black conveyed to Isaac Woodcock the same estate, by deed recorded in Book 497, page 632. There was a large barn upon this lot which Mr. Woodcock used for a veterinary hospital for several years; a blacksmith shop for shoeing horses was also maintained here for a time.

In 1851, A. B. Chaffee and Jason Chapin, under the firm name of A. B. Chaffee & Co., established a brass foundry upon Foundry street and continued in that location for two years. Mr. Chaffee then retired, leaving Mr. Chapin in the business alone. Oct. 27, 1852, Isaac Woodcock conveyed to Jason Chapin the northerly half of the land sold to him by Mr. Black, by deed recorded in Book 497, page 632. Dec. 15, 1852, by deed recorded in Book 501, page 172, Amos R. Black conveyed to Jason Chapin certain rights in a passageway which had been omitted in a former deed. March 12, 1855, by deed recorded in Book 542, page 168, Isaac Woodcock conveyed the remainder of the Black estate to Jason Chapin. Mr. Chapin erected upon his land a one-story brick building with a basement, to which he removed his business and remained in this location from 1853 to 1859, inclusive, when he removed to Summer street to the shop now occupied by

Lucius H. Wells. Subsequently to the removal of Mr. Chapin, his shop upon Manchester street was idle property until August 29, 1863, when, by deed recorded in Book 670, page 181, he conveyed the whole of the Black estate to Daniel A. Hawkins, Jr., and Thomas Harrington. Hawkins & Harrington put steam power into the building and manufactured wrenches there in 1863, 1864 and 1865.

Dec. 2, 1865, by deed recorded in Book 714, page 85, Hawkins & Harrington conveyed the Black estate, which they purchased of Jason Chapin, to Timothy W. Wellington. This trade included the machinery and tools in the shop. Sept. 26, 1866, Timothy W. Wellington conveyed one undivided half of the real estate and personal property purchased of Hawkins & Harrington to Thomas H. Dodge, by deed recorded in Book 737, page 46. Wellington & Dodge removed all the machinery and tools from the estate purchased by them of Hawkins & Harrington to a shop in Tatnuck where they for a time manufactured wrenches, conductors' punches and Jillson's animal traps.

Probably some one found a defect in the title, for upon the 13th day of May, 1867, Jason Chapin conveyed the Black estate to Wellington & Dodge, by deed recorded in Book 745, page 429.

From the time of the removal of the tools from the Black estate, as we have called it, by Wellington & Dodge to Tatnuck, this estate was again idle until 1868.

James J. Russ and Loring Eddy, under the firm name of Russ & Eddy, in 1863, purchased of Edward Lamb (one of the best carpenters and builders Worcester ever had) his stock of tools and machinery in his shop, then in Merrifield building upon Cypress street, where they commenced the manufacture of mouldings. There they remained for two years. Then they removed to the three-story building of Charles Baker & Co., in their lumber-yard upon the northerly side of Manchester street. Here they continued for three years.

April 20, 1868, Wellington & Dodge conveyed the Black estate to Russ & Eddy, by two deeds, one recorded in Book 745, page 345, and the other recorded in the same book, page 346.

Probably another defect in the title to this estate was discovered, for we find that Isaac Woodcock, upon the 12th day of November, 1868, conveyed the Black estate to Russ & Eddy, by deed recorded in Book 778, page 154. Russ & Eddy, upon taking possession of this estate, enlarged the building originally erected by Jason Chapin of brick, to about eighty feet in length, taking down the barn wherein was once Isaac Woodcock's veterinary infirmary and blacksmith shop and adding thereto a second and third stories of wood with a flat roof. The upper stories had a frontage upon the Boston & Albany Railroad. They further improved the estate by putting in a larger boiler and engine for power, and erected a chimney thereon about forty feet high. Upon the completion of these improvements Russ & Eddy removed from the Charles Baker & Co. building to their renovated building upon the Black estate. Here they continued until 1873.

April 7, 1873, Russ & Eddy mortgaged the Black estate to the People's Savings Bank, by deed recorded in Book 894, page 639. May 1, 1873, Russ & Eddy, by deed recorded in Book 893, page 625, conveyed one undivided third of the Black estate, conveyed to them by Wellington & Dodge, to Albert S. Davis. The same day Russ & Eddy, by deed, recorded in Book 893, page 627, conveyed one undivided third of the Black estate, conveyed to them by Isaac Woodcock, to Albert S. Davis. Both of those conveyances were subject to the mortgage to the People's Savings Bank. Russ & Eddy also transferred one-third of the business to Albert S. Davis, and Messrs. Russ, Eddy & Davis continued the business three years longer, until 1876.

Feb. 5, 1876, Albert S. Davis sold his interest in the real estate to Ira L. Davis, by deed recorded in Book 977,

page 135. James J. Russ the same day sold his interest in the real estate to Ira L. Davis. The interest of James J. Russ and Albert S. Davis in the business was also transferred to Ira L. Davis. Picture frame mouldings were added to the business, and Loring Eddy and Ira L. Davis continued until July 10, 1877, when Mr. Eddy conveyed his interest in the real estate, by deed recorded in Book 1009, page 512, to Ira L. Davis. Mr. Eddy then retired from the business and Mr. Davis continued there alone until 1879 when the business was abandoned and the real estate conveyed to Lucius S. Knowles, by deed dated Dec. 6, 1879, and recorded in Book 1107, page 549.

The People's Savings Bank foreclosed the mortgage given to them by Russ & Eddy by a sale of the premises May 6, 1879, to Frederic Kimball, who reconveyed the same to the bank, as appears by deeds recorded in Book 1051, pages 522 and 525. The bank took possession of the estate and disposed of the power plant and fixed machinery. The principal tenant during their holding was Sanford A. Bartlett, a blacksmith, who occupied for several years until the estate was again transferred.

Jan. 9, 1882, the People's Savings Bank conveyed this estate to Joseph M. Bassett, by deed recorded in Book 1109, page 552. Upon the same day Lucius J. Knowles conveyed his interest in the estate to Joseph M. Bassett, together with a small piece of land which he purchased from the city, formerly a part of the Mechanic street burial-ground. This deed is recorded in Book 1107, page 550. Mr. Bassett is now owner of this property. Soon after his purchase Mr. Bassett demolished the buildings and the land remained vacant until 1886, when the building now thereon was erected. This building is about one hundred and twenty feet in length upon the Foster-street side, about one hundred feet in length upon the Manchester-street side and about 60 feet in width. At first it was five stories high and Mr. Bassett commenced to occupy it October, 1886.

The Emerson, Low & Barber Envelope Company occupied the upper story and a portion of the floor below; their business increasing, another story was added for their accommodation. In 1894 this firm was absorbed in a corporation called the Worcester Envelope Company, and this corporation is now occupying the two upper stories and one-half of the fourth floor; and Mr. Bassett occupies the first, second and third floors and one-half of the fourth floor.

This building is of brick, well constructed and lighted, and a credit to its owner and occupants. A small brick building about twenty by twenty-five, two stories high, stands on the Manchester-street side of Mr. Bassett's building upon the land owned by him and is used for a blacksmith shop.

At 11.30 o'clock on Thursday evening, May 31, 1855, a fire was discovered in the sash and blind shop upon the southerly side of Manchester street. The authorities at once expecting a serious conflagration ordered the night patrol to awaken the inhabitants, and in stentorian tones, each on his beat cried out: "Great fire on Manchester street. Turn out! Turn out! Every man. You are wanted." This was repeated until the alarm was thoroughly given. It may be doubted whether the alarm for any other fire was given in this manner. The men *did* turn out; women also, in large numbers appeared on the scene. Soon the Litch shop, so called, with the smaller building adjoining and Sutton's grist-mill were roaring like a furnace. Sutton's mill was full of grain from cellar to attic. Waite, Chadsey & Co.'s malleable iron foundry and machine shop, together with Rufus Hastings' block, were also all on fire, and the darkness brought out the grandeur of the sight—such as is not often seen in Worcester. All of the buildings upon both sides of the street, excepting the old canal or "Railroad Store" and Jason Chapin's foundry, were

wiped out in two hours upon that night. The brick engine house and the machine shop belonging to the Worcester & Nashua Railroad, were saved by means of iron shutters, attached to the windows only a week prior to the fire. The pecuniary loss sustained at the fire was estimated at upwards of $60,000 and the insurance was very small. The effects of the fire upon the prosperous business of the Waite, Chadsey & Co., were very serious. William J. Baker's liabilities more than equalled his assets. C. Allen Chadsey returned to Providence. Alvin Waite found that his accumulations of a lifetime had nearly all disappeared, but Mr. Waite was not to be cast down. A shanty was at once erected where Simeon Mayo had his planing mill upon the southerly side of Manchester street. A small power plant and a new planer were placed therein and Mr. Waite was in business there until October, 1856.

It was believed by many that the fire in Litch's building was caused by sparks from a passing locomotive upon the Boston & Worcester Railroad. A suit was brought to recover for the value of Mr. Waite's property so destroyed, which was strongly contested upon each side and the final outcome was judgment for the defendant.

Upon the 27th day of October Alvin Waite conveyed the Litch shop estate to Timothy W. Wellington. While Alvin Waite was erecting a building upon the site of the malleable iron foundry, in 1856, he fell a distance of twelve or fifteen feet and died two days later, Christmas day, 1856, aged fifty-six years.

The financial check caused by the fire to T. & J. Sutton was severe. The mill was rebuilt, wholly of brick, three stories high with flat roof, and in 1857 the milling business was resumed. Harrison Bliss was admitted to the firm for one year, then the grist-mill plant was taken out of the building and an oil mill substituted in its place. James Sutton continued the oil business until 1862, when he transferred it to Tatnuck. In October, 1863, James

Sutton gave to Franklin Wesson a bond agreeing to convey to him the mill estate within three years, fulfilling that promise by deed Sept. 3, 1865. Mr. Wesson manufactured rifles for more than thirty years. Franklin Wesson mortgaged this estate in 1886 and the estate was sold under the power contained in said mortgage April 17, 1893, to Lucius W. White, who still owns it. The White & Bagley Company have carried on the lubricating oil business on this estate from 1893 to the present time.

The fire of 1855 led to various changes in the holdings of real estate upon Manchester street. The estate of Rufus Hastings being incumbered by a mortgage held by John and Charles Andrews was taken possession of by the mortgagees Feb. 11, 1858, and conveyed by them to the Worcester & Nashua Railroad Corporation July 1, 1863, by deed recorded in Book 673, page 577. Thomas Sutton and James Sutton sold their estate upon the northerly side of Manchester street to the Worcester & Nashua Railroad Corporation July 3, 1856, by deed recorded in Book 575, page 333.

Timothy W. Wellington, in 1856, built an office upon the northerly side of Manchester street upon the land formerly of Rufus Hastings and T. & J. Sutton, with sheds and other buildings in the rear, and established a coal-yard thereon. He also placed coal-sheds upon the Litch sash and blind shop site, which he purchased of Alvin Waite, and extended that line of sheds westerly towards Union street.

Nov. 7, 1863, the Worcester & Nashua Railroad Corporation conveyed to Timothy W. Wellington the estates formerly of Hastings and of Sutton, by deed recorded in Book 673, page 521. Mr. Wellington continued the coal business in this location until 1864, when his sons, E. W. Wellington and Fred W. Wellington, were admitted to a partnership with him in the coal trade. In 1865 George Phelps was admitted to the firm. In 1868 Fred W. Wel-

lington retired from the firm. In 1870 Mr. Phelps retired and established the coal business in Nashua, N. H. In 1874 Fred W. Wellington was again admitted to the firm.

April 26, 1866, Timothy W. Wellington conveyed to Charles Baker a portion of the estate conveyed to him by the Worcester & Nashua Railroad Corporation, being the westerly part thereof and having a frontage upon Manchester street of eighty feet. May 3, 1869, T. W. Wellington mortgaged the estate conveyed to him by Alvin Waite in 1856 to the People's Savings Bank, by deed recorded in Book 790, page 178. August 31, 1874, T. W. Wellington mortgaged to the People's Savings Bank the estate conveyed to him by the Worcester & Nashua road, excepting that part thereof sold by him to Charles Baker. The mortgage is recorded in Book 935, page 409.

In 1875, a corporation by the name of the Wellington Coal Company was organized which succeeded to the business of T. W. Wellington & Co., and this corporation continued the coal business in this location until 1880, when another corporation was formed by the name of the Worcester Coal Company and this corporation succeeded to the business of the Wellington Coal Company, which was transacted upon Manchester street and at another yard on Southbridge street.

June 30, 1882, the People's Savings Bank foreclosed the mortgage given to them by T. W. Wellington, recorded in Book 935, page 409, and conveyed the estate to W. J. Parks, trustee, by deed recorded in Book 1023, page 379. W. J. Parks, trustee, conveyed this estate to the Worcester Coal Company, Oct. 1, 1882, by his deed recorded in Book 1135, page 526, and the Worcester Coal Company are now the owners of the real estate situate upon the northerly side of Manchester street. The Worcester Coal Company continued to transact the coal business upon both Manchester street and Southbridge street until 1900, when the business upon Manchester street was transferred to Southbridge

street and the real estate owned by them upon Manchester street has ever since been idle property.

Upon June 30, 1882, the People's Savings Bank foreclosed the mortgage given to them by Timothy W. Wellington upon the Litch sash and blind shop estate and conveyed the same to Jonas C. Wellington, by deed recorded in Book 1123, page 384; and Jonas C. Wellington upon the same day conveyed the same estate to the Worcester & Nashua Railroad Company, by deed recorded in Book 1123, page 393.

Soon after the fire in 1855 William J. Baker commenced the manufacture of packing-boxes at a shop then owned by John P. Southgate, later called the Adriatic Mills and now occupied by the Worcester Woolen Mill Company. Soon Charles Baker was associated with him under the firm name of Charles Baker & Co. In 1858 they leased the old malleable iron foundry estate of Isaac Davis and added the lumber business, thereby increasing their trade, erecting new buildings, remodelling old ones until, 1865, needing more room they purchased, Jan. 2, 1865, the property of Isaac Davis and later, same year, Sept. 1, the old canal or "Railroad Store" property; later still, April 26, 1866, they purchased land of Timothy W. Wellington, fronting 80 feet on Manchester street, northerly side, making a total frontage of 257 feet at that time. In 1882 Cutting & Bishop, carpenters and masons, erected for Charles Baker the three-story building and the four-story building. The next year the same firm erected for Charles Baker a four-story brick building. All of these buildings front upon Foster street and Manchester street, and their total length is about three hundred and fifty feet.

Sept. 17, 1891, the lumber-yard, sheds and buildings of Charles Baker & Co., were full of lumber of various kinds. The records of the fire department say that at 10.06 p. m. of that day the alarm was given and the yard was on fire, and it was completely burned out. The Worcester *Spy*

records that the yard covers half an acre fronting on Manchester street, and gives a detailed account of the devastating fire. The stock and buildings were worth, perhaps, $50,000; insurance on lumber yard, $20,000; the total loss, roughly estimated, was $100,000. There were five fires this night, as follows: First, W. E. Howe's crockery store, Front street; second, third story of Knowles' building; third, Charles Baker Company, lumber-yard; fourth, roof of shed of E. A. Sumner's coal-yard, Southbridge street; fifth, wood-yard of C. W. Claflin & Co., Central street.

In 1894 a corporation by the name of the Charles Baker Lumber Company was organized and succeeded to the business of Charles Baker & Co., and continued the same until 1900, when the affairs of the corporation were put into the hands of a receiver for settlement and distribution. This step was taken in consequence of the death of Charles Baker, upon Sept. 18, 1896, at the age of sixty-eight years.

The following named persons, firms and corporations have at different times been tenants of Charles Baker and of his estate since his decease:—

The Ruddy Thread Company, in 1887 and 1888.

David Welch, stained glass manufacturer, from 1885 to 1891.

O'Haire & Mead, carvers, from 1886 to 1890.

Colby & Porter and Porter & Gardner, last manufacturers, from 1883 to 1889.

George W. Knapp & Co., plumbers, 1889 and 1890.

T. J. McAuliffe, carver and sculptor, from 1889 to 1891, and from 1894 to 1900.

Brigham & Boutelle, mouldings, from 1887 to 1889.

George S. Boutelle & Co., mouldings, 1890.

Blake, Boutelle & Co., mouldings, 1891.

George S. Boutelle & Co., mouldings, from 1892 to 1895.

J. G. Vaudreuil, carpenter, from 1888 to 1890.
Wellington Sash and Lock Co., from 1897 to 1898.
E. J. Towne, marquetry, from 1891 to 1893.
E. F. Jefts, hardwood finisher, 1889 and 1890.
L. J. Latour & Co., publishers, 1896 and 1897.
Collier & Rice, machinists, 1897 and 1898.
John W. Loring & Son, cabinet-makers, from 1891 to 1897.
C. Baker Company, from 1894 to 1900.

The following named persons, firms and corporations are now tenants in the Baker buildings :—

Whitworth Steam Heating Co., from 1891.
Worcester Machine Co., from 1894.
E. V. Newton, printer, from 1896.
C. B. Holden, rifle manufacturer, from 1893.
Pike Manufacturing Company, blacking manufacturers, from 1896.
F. W. Collier & Co., machinists, from 1898.
C. Baker Box Co., from 1900.
Baker Lumber Co., from 1900.

It is probable that some names which should appear in these lists are omitted.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-EIGHTH MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, MARCH 4, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Belisle, C. C. Baldwin, Charles A. Chase, Dickinson, Davidson, Dayton, Ely, Wm. T. Forbes, Gould, Geer, Daniel Kent, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, Mills, G. M. Rice, Seagrave, Williamson, Mrs. C. C. Baldwin, Mrs. Dr. Bray, Mrs. Barrett, Mrs. Boland, Miss Dewey, Mrs. Wm. T. Forbes, Mrs. Hildreth, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Miss Reed, Miss Southwick, Mrs. F. Wyman, Mrs. M. J. Weatherbee, E. B. Glasgow, Miss Barrett, Miss Hay, Mrs. Lazelle.

Upon the book-cases in the rear of the President's chair were hung a number of paintings representing various costumes worn during the periods from the year 1400 down to the beginning of the Nineteenth Century, taken from a collection of thirty-eight pictures contributed to the Society by Julia B. Wood, M. D. Some that were placed on exhibition illustrated the dresses worn by our Colonial ancestors.

In calling the meeting to order the President referred to the proposed exhibition of antique musical instruments, stating that Messrs. Chickering & Sons, of Boston, had expressed a willingness to assist the Society by loaning certain articles from their collection; and that so much encouragement from various persons had been received that there seemed little doubt that such an exhibition might be made a success. On motion of M. A. Maynard, it was voted to defer reading the records and all other business until after the reading of the paper announced in the call for the

meeting. Miss Jeanie Lea Southwick was then introduced and read the following:—

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF MANNERS AND CUSTOMS IN THE NEW ENGLAND COLONIES BEFORE THE REVOLUTION.

By Jeanie Lea Southwick.

I am somewhat in the same position this evening[1] that the Rev. Leonard Bacon was when he gave an historical address, not long since in Connecticut, both of us being makeshifts for the occasion, and I feel that I can do no better than to begin with the opening remarks from his discourse, as follows:—

"It is written in an ancient report of an old-time oration on some public occasion in New England that the orator began by 'disabling himself.' It was only a phrase of the English of the period, to signify that the speaker began by acknowledging his disqualification for the function he was about to attempt,— a most injudicious form of exordium, which has not gone wholly out of fashion to this day. Let the audience find out for themselves, if they can, that the speaker is not master of his subject; if they do not find it out why should he be so foolish as to tell them?"

There was probably less change in manners and customs in New England for the first hundred and fifty years of Colonial life than we of today have seen in the last half-century.

To those of you who would get a glimpse of the manner of life the early settlers led on these bleak shores, I would recommend the "Bradford History of Plimoth Plantation," published in Boston in 1898, "Under the direction of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, by order of the General Court."[2] You will find in the record of life then a strong contrast to the life of today, which is food for thought.

---

[1] This paper was read first before the Second Parish Club of the First Unitarian Church in Worcester.

[2] pp. 64, 111, 122, 127, 134, 152, 157, 162, 170, 174, 194, 202, 285, 374, 386, 387.

Wherein are we in these same lands today better or stronger, either physically, mentally or morally, than our early ancestors? We have material prosperity and luxuries innumerable, but what of the other part of life which goes to the making of strong and noble character?

We find that the first houses were of one room, some sixteen feet square, with an enormous fireplace. This room served for bed-room, kitchen, and parlor; it was in fact a living-room for the whole family. By 1650, there was a second room over the ground floor, and then a little later, with increased prosperity, an equal addition was built the other side of the chimney. We can see in many of the old houses now standing in Ipswich today this manner of building; the two sides of the house being just enough unlike to show a difference in the date of their construction; while we frequently see decided differences in the number of panes in the windows as well as in the number of windows, showing that later times produced desires for greater comfort or elegance at the expense of symmetry.

In many of the old towns and cities in eastern New England, we find still standing some of these old houses, and their construction gives us hints of the life of the day. The Narbonne house of Salem, built in 1670, a two-story house with two square rooms on each side of the front door, and four rooms on the floor, had for instance but two closets in the house, one in the kitchen and one in the parlor, the latter being in the corner, with the upper half of the door glass. Many houses of this period have the second story projecting slightly beyond the lower story, which may be simply a survival of that element of house-building in the Old World, or done for the purpose of furnishing a better chance for the inmates to protect themselves from attacks by the Indians. The Paul Revere house in Boston has this construction. The Cradock house in Medford, said to be the oldest house now standing in New England, tradition giving the date of its building as 1634, has abnormally thick

walls, showing that it was so far in the wilderness that it partook of the character of a fort. Many houses of this century were two stories in the front, with the roof sloping nearly to the ground in the rear. In the eighteenth century the gambrel-roofed house appears, with and without dormer windows, very elegant houses frequently for the times, many of which are still in existence.

The wood for the interior finish of these houses was frequently cut here, sent to England to be fashioned and then brought back. In this way beautiful proportions were created by skilled workmen, which could not otherwise have been obtained. The first houses were moss-chinked inside and mud-plastered, while the window openings were filled with oiled paper or mica, and protected further with both inside and outside shutters; later the beautiful wood panelling came, the halls and best rooms in the house being panelled to the ceiling. In the best houses the halls were spacious and the staircases quite grand.

The Lee house in Marblehead, built in the middle of the eighteenth century, had a staircase seven feet wide, with three carved posts on each stair supporting the banister, all three posts being of different patterns, while the newel post was a very elegant spiral enclosing a smaller spiral. The wainscoting in this house was all mahogany, while the panelling was of carved pear wood, painted. In fact, paint seemed to suit the taste of those days more than the natural hardwood finish. The Devereaux house in Salem, of about this same period, had a false window in the parlor for symmetry, the panes being filled with looking-glass. The Wentworth house (1769) in Portsmouth has today on its parlor walls the original flock-maroon paper with large figures, while the windows are still darkened with the curtains first made for them of blue and buff woollen damask with heavy silk fringe. The Sparhawk mansion at Pepperell has its best room the whole length of one side of the house, and the room still retains its old-time name of "the banqueting

hall," suggestive of the festivities which have taken place there, for which the two beautiful cupboards on either side the fireplace, with their carved shell-like canopied tops and curious little buffet arrangements of sliding shelves, were necessary adjuncts. So beautiful are the proportions of the wooden panelling in this room that architects from far and near, even from across the Atlantic, visit Pepperell to see it.

The first furniture was simple, the most elaborate piece being a joined chest of simple workmanship, to contain the few clothes which were not in wear. Later these chests became more elaborate, and were made of oak and cypress, and sometimes with one, two or even three drawers ; the natural evolution was a chest of drawers, high and low. Then there were desks with drawers to the floor, and then again they had legs, and finally there were the pieces of furniture known as "high-boys" and "low-boys." Sometimes the former would have three steps on top for the display of choice china and the like. The cupboards were of the nature of sideboards, and finally, when sideboards were comparatively common, we find them as part of the parlor furniture, with a dining-table, sofa, card-tables, mirror and Dutch or English clock. The fireplace was set with Dutch tiles, while silver or plated candle-sticks with tallow dips furnished the illuminations for the feasts and festivities of these ancient banqueting halls. The sideboard furnishings were many decanters and a large punch-bowl holding a gallon. In serving punch the host, after mixing the ingredients, first filled a glass for himself with his silver ladle and drank to his guests, and woe to the guest who refused to drink,— that was not only ill bred, but an affront.

The settle was essentially a kitchen or living-room piece of furniture. Dishes at first were of pewter and wood,— earthern ware, china, glass and silver being choice and rare. In the inventories of the early settlers we find lists of wooden trenchers, platters, bowls, cups, spoons, pewter platters, plates, porringers, flagons, tankards, drinking pots, cups,

bowls, salts and spoons; while after 1650, white and blue Dutch earthern ware comes in occasionally.

It may be of interest to know a list of belongings which was made for the daughter of one of the best families in 1645, to be sent from England for her marriage outfit:—

"1 pair brass andirons.
1 brass kettle.
2 grate chests.
2 armed chairs with fine rush bottoms.
A carved caisse for bottles.
A warming pan.
1 big iron pot.
6 pewter plates.
2 pewter platters.
3 pewter porringers.
A small stew pan of copper.
1 pair of brass candle sticks.
1 pair of silver candle sticks, good plate.
A drippe pan.
A beadstead of carved oak, with valances, curtaynes and tapestry coverlid.
3 dozen napkins, fine linen damask.
2 table clothes, linen damask.
8 Holland pillow Beeres and 4 Holland sheets.
A skillet.
A pestle and mortar.
A few needles of different sizes.
A carpet (or table cover) of goodly stuff and color, 2 ells long.
6 table knives of beste steele, with such handles as may be.
3 large and 3 small silver spoons.
6 spoons of horn."

We note the absence of forks, which had not then come into general use. In addition to these was an order for two petticoats of velvet and brocade, and a "Russia Sable mantel." In an account of the wedding feast for this young lady, of which the principal dish was pork and beans, butter is spoken of as a great luxury, saying, "it is truly wicked to use good milk for such a purpose."

The first clocks were quite primitive, being wooden ones, open, with the weights showing; the tall standing clocks appeared after 1700. The floors were well sanded or covered with rushes in early days, with perhaps mats braided of corn husks or rags. There were no carpets on the floors till after 1660, when they began to make rag carpets in hand looms; and by 1750, yarn carpets were made.

The clothing in the seventeenth century was principally home-made, of wool, spinning at first being done with the distaff. Looms were set up in the attics for specially wealthy families, and weavers went from house to house. A man's costume consisted of a jerkin, small-clothes, woollen stockings, stiff plaited linen ruff or broad falling collar, while outdoors short cloaks and steeple-crowned hats were worn. The gentry had silk stockings, frequently red in color, while sometimes they were of wash leather. A Sunday suit was expected to last a lifetime. In the next century we find broad-brimmed hats turned into three corners with loops at side, full bush wigs, long coats with large pockets and cuffs and without collars, buttons plated and of silver the size of half dollars, vests with long graceful pendulous lappet pockets, shirts with bosom and wrist ruffles, gold, silver and paste buckles at the throat and wrist, neck cloths of fine linen or figured stuff or embroidered, small-clothes with silver buckles, and square toed shoes also with silver or paste buckles. About 1737, the round or peaked toed shoe came in, and a note of 1732 speaks of ladies' shoes as "pointed to the heavens" in imitation of the Laplanders, with buckles of harness size. In 1689, ladies' dress shoes were of silk and satin embroidered, while in 1716, an advertisement in a Boston paper speaks of laced shoes for women and children. Until this time the heels were very high, with bows of ribbon, generally green, on the instep.

From these scant notes we can see, even in those times of want and danger, a desire to adorn the person to the extent of the fashion. It seems strange that a woman living with

her husband and five children in a house with at the most two rooms, should send to London for a silk pelisse and also for a fan. In her letter she was very strenuous as to the fashionable cut of the garment, and gave particular orders for it not to be made till after a visit to the court to see what the queen and her ladies were wearing. The man who undertook the commission sent a fan, not of feathers as was ordered, but quite different, as from his observation at the court reception he decided that feather fans were all gone out. Evidently this desire for finery made trouble, as we find from time to time laws restricting the freedom to wear what one chooses.

In 1651, when the tops of boots became extravagantly wide, as wide as the brim of a hat for instance, a law was passed fining anyone not worth £200 for wearing great boots. In 1649, a law condemned the "feminine protexity" in men of wearing long locks, while veils in public worn by women were sharply questioned. In 1639, a law was passed against the excessive wearing of lace and other superfluities, tending to the "nourishing of pride and exhausting of mens estate" and that "hereafter no garment shall be made with short sleeves whereby the nakedness of the arm may be discovered . . . and those that already have them must cover arm to wrist with linen," while sleeves must not be more than half an ell wide. "Immoderate great breeches," knots of ribbon, broad shoulder-bands, silk roses, double ruffs and cuffs are also condemned. We find that a certain Mistress Alice Flynt wore a silk hood and had to prove that she was worth £200 to escape fine for flaunting such a luxury. Arthur Abbot of Ipswich, in 1657, cheerfully paid the fine of ten shillings when his wife appeared in a silk hood, too fine for the supposed condition of his exchequer.

In 1675, the General Court condemned wigs, though they continued to be worn. One or two other regulations might be mentioned here. For instance, "it was forbidden to possess cards, dice or other gambling utensils." Lotteries

though forbidden by law were sanctioned by practice of church and state. The use of tobacco was considered far more hurtful, sinful and degrading than drinking alcoholic beverages. Smoking was forbidden on the street, and till after the middle of this century, the ordinance was enforced in Boston.[1] Till after the beginning of the eighteenth century, not only the use but the planting of tobacco was forbidden in New England. Dancing also was prohibited in the early days.

Early in 1700, a writer speaking of woman's dress, says the most fitting attire is "a calico dress of sober colors with a white muslin collar, a neat little shawl and a straw bonnet with one bow without, and no ornament but the face within." The same writer condemns severely the young women who appear on Sunday with silk hoods and lace neckerchiefs, slashed sleeves and embroidered caps. In fact the General Court allowed but one slash in a sleeve. In 1750, we find a general use of wigs under the cocked hats, also cloaks of every color, and frequently of velvet, and in winter, coats to the knee, stiff with buckram, while powder is used by both men and women. Ladies' hoops were of monstrous size, and their hair arrangements so stupendous that they frequently found it best to have their heads arrayed for routs and parties the day before; and so perforce were obliged to sleep all night sitting up in an easychair. Even boys wore wigs and cocked hats as late as 1790.

Silk petticoats are not a new extravagance of womankind, for in those days a quilted silk petticoat was the desire of woman's heart, the great difference between then and now being that one petticoat beautifully quilted was expected

[1] Hon. William T. Forbes writes me as follows: "I find a special law applying only to Boston passed Feb. 23, 1818, imposing a penalty of not less than $20 and not more than $100 for having in one's possession lighted pipe or cigar in certain public places and including streets. David Thompson was fined under this statute for having in his possession a lighted cigar in Hotel Square, Boston, Oct. 10, 1846. The general laws of 1822 which were in force throughout the State of Massachusetts did not prohibit smoking in streets, but did not repeal the special law for the protection of Boston from danger of fire. As late as 1876 the Fire Department ordinances of Boston contained this same prohibition."

to and frequently did last a lifetime. In the quilting of these petticoats and bed coverings much art was expended, certain distinguished families having their own family patterns handed down from mother to daughter, and granted to outsiders occasionally as tokens of gracious favor.

Of books in those early days there were few. A great Bible in every household furnished sufficient reading matter for the little time that could be given to such pursuits.

The daily bill of fare was quite limited in variety. For one hundred years or more raised bread was hardly known, from the fact that it was next to impossible to keep the leaven from one baking to another. For a hundred and fifty years breakfast and supper consisted of porridge of Indian meal and milk or of pease and beans flavored with salt beef or pork. Bread such as they had was of rye and Indian, or a barley firecake for breakfast. For dinner we find such bills of fare as this, salt pork and cabbage, black broth, fried eggs, brown bread and cider, finished with Indian pudding served with molasses. The meat of shagbarks and other nuts was dried and pounded to thicken porridge, while parched corn was pounded and made into what was called "no-cake." Baked pumpkin was common and melons in season. There is note too of a very palatable dish set before some guest made of parched corn and strawberries. They had turnips but no potatoes, that is, in general use, till the beginning of the nineteenth century.

In spite of its prohibition, tobacco was considered an essential to comfort if not to health, a s was also home brewed beer. Both men and women indulged in the use of tobacco, snuff being perhaps its most prevailing form.

The church-going habit was thoroughly inculcated. Puritan babies began their church-going promptly the first Sunday after birth. The church services were probably a welcome change from the daily monotony of hard work, though as churches had no chimneys in early days and sermons were sometimes of three hours' duration, the privi-

lege of such attendance in winter time certainly had its limitations. There was always provided near by a Sabbath-day house so called, furnished with forms and stools, and where fire could be got to replenish the little foot-stove.[1] The intermission between the two services was spent here by those who lived too far away to go home.

One of the first regular church buildings was at Dedham, the floor space being thirty-six feet by twenty, and twelve feet high in the stud. A later church was in Hingham, about the same capacity, only square in shape, with a pyramidal roof, the belfry rope hanging down in the centre. These early meeting-houses had plain benches and the men and women sat apart. Later when the floor was divided into pews those who could afford it curtained their pews high, to keep out draughts, had cushions on their seats and covered the floors with wolf and bear skins, thus by aid of foot-stoves well filled making themselves fairly comfortable in the winter season. One strict rule was that inn-keepers within a mile of the meeting-house should clear their houses and keep them clear during meeting time.

This was an age when children were brought up on the maxim that it was their place to be seen and not heard. On the roadside children stepped aside to let their elders pass, making their "manners" to the stranger as they did so, the girls giving little courtesies and the boys bowing politely. It was forbidden for children to play in the street, and there was also an ordinance forbidding youths and maidens walking "uncivilly in streets and fields." As a writer in a recent number of the *Atlantic Monthly*[2] puts it, it was not so much of a circumstance to be a parent in those days as this. Then people brought up families of ten or a dozen children to be worthy citizens without much effort, while

[1] The town records of Haverhill for March, 1671, give "Voted, to establish a school and build a school house near the meeting house, that shall also serve as a watch house to entertain people on the Sabbath that shall desire to repair thither and not go home between the forenoon and afternoon exercises."

[2] The Contributor's Club. Too much parent. *Atlantic Monthly*, January, 1902.

today it is with many misgivings that an effort is made to get one child through the perils and trials with which childhood is supposed to be encompassed; and it is well for the parent at the end if he survives the rash attempt.

The attitude towards children in these early days being what it was, it is all the more remarkable that the strange and dreadful episode of witchcraft depended in great measure on the testimony of children. One of the most prominent cases being that of Giles Corey, an old man over eighty, who was crushed to death, as punishment for his supposed evil deeds; the chief testimony against him being that of Ann Putnam, a child of twelve years. When the Zuni Indians with Mr. Cushing visited Salem, and were told of the doings there in regard to witchcraft at the close of the seventeenth century, they solemnly added their approval to the proceedings and affirmed that such people ought to be hanged. Showing that the barbaric spirit in one race is in touch with a similar element in another and more enlightened race.

The Dame's school was the first to which children were sent, and that kind of a school lasted in some places till the time of our Civil War. I found the following description of one of these schools. Dame Sally Fitch kept it in a large square room, which contained a high four-post bedstead covered with a patchwork quilt made by her pupils. There was an enormous fireplace, with crane, hooks, teakettle and brass andirons. Two long benches without backs furnished seats for the pupils, a large settle was against the wall, and the floor was covered with braided mats. For her lunch the Dame would bake a large pippin apple, the core and peel of which were given as a reward of merit to one of the pupils, while another reward of merit was an infinitesimal pinch of snuff. For punishment, the thimbled finger sharply applied to the head was supposed to "knock follies out and knowledge in," while certain transgressors were pinned to her apron strings and others were put under

the bed. The Dame wore a large calico or white apron, a white lace or open-work muslin cap with broad border, and wide strings pinned under the chin. When the small children became sleepy they were put on the comfortable bed and allowed to nap, and when the Dame had some special affairs to attend to herself the children were turned outdoors to frolic and play. Is n't this a mild and soothing picture of a child's school, compared with the strenuous efforts which are put forth today to entertain and educate the small child?

In the early days there is little mention of servants, the outsider in the household, whether man or woman was for help, and to all intents and purposes was treated as one of the family. The negro slaves which came early, though not in large numbers, were servants, and we find a place set apart for them in the meeting-houses, usually a corner of the gallery. That the negro servant was not an unmixed blessing we may conclude from this item, of date of February 28, 1739: "Whereas it has been too much the unhappy practice of the negro servants of this town to be abroad in the night at unseasonable hours, to the great prejudice of many persons or families as well as their respective masters, the petitioners pray that it may be prevented or punished."

We find many curious notes in regard to the taverns, inns or ordinaries as they began to be called in 1638. In the old almanacs distances were always noted between inns, not towns, and we find that the town constable was specially appointed to see that a guest ordered no more liquor than was good for him; while a common citizen was forbidden to entertain a stranger in his own house (where presumably the guardianship of the constable was not in force), unless he gave bonds for his guest's good behavior. In 1634, the price of a meal was sixpence, and a penny for a quart of beer or ale, the landlord being liable to be fined if he asked more. Josselyn relates that "at the tap-houses of Boston

I have had an ale quart of cider, spiced and sweetened with sugar for a groat." In 1675, Cotton Mather said every other house in Boston was a tavern, and that they were one of the sins which called down the frown of Providence on the colonists. But so far as drinking is concerned we find it practiced at funerals, weddings, church raisings, and even at ordinations; and evidently sanctioned by custom.

The signs on these taverns were curious and quaint. One sign of the Good Woman had a headless effigy,— rather an unkind reflection against my sex! Another sign, with pictures of a bird, a tree, a ship and a foaming can, was further supplemented with these lines:—

"This is the bird that never flew,
This is the tree which never grew
This is the ship which never sails
This is the can which never fails."

The keeper of an old inn at Ipswich, who was also a blacksmith, had this on his sign:—

"I shoe the horse
I shoe the ox
I carry the tools within my box.
I make the nails
I make the shoe
And entertain some strangers too."

That sign is preserved in their historical house. The Orange Tree Inn on Hanover street in Boston in 1724 set up the first hackney coach stand. In 1728, as a result of a quarrel over cards and wine, the first duel in this region was fought on Boston Common.

And now let me refer to something which I saw for the first time, quite recently, in Concord, New Hampshire,— the Hannah Duston monument which was placed there in 1897, to commemorate a courageous action which took place in those early days of which I have been speaking. I venture to say that if we had an examination now the facts in regard to this event would be hazy to say the least, if

not actually unknown to many of my audience.[1] That Hannah Duston had an encounter with Indians in early days where great bravery was displayed, seems to be about as much as the average citizen of today knows of the affair; the particulars as to whether Hannah killed the Indians or the Indians killed Hannah seem to be quite vague in most people's consciousness. This monument is an imposing granite affair, surmounted by a graven image larger than life, presumably of Hannah, which is quite one of the worst pieces of such work that it has been my lot to meet. There are inscriptions on the four faces of the base. The inference is that a monument of this sort is not only to commemorate deeds, but it is to do it in such a way that future generations shall know a little something of its whys and wherefores.

Now for those of you who are in ignorance or doubt let me read the inscriptions which I copied exactly as they are. Approaching the monument from the road, the first face gives us the names in large letters of the fifty odd donors whose subscriptions paid for the monstrosity, with the additional, "and many others" in smaller letters, evidently tucked in as an afterthought. The front face has this: —

March 30 — 1697
Heroum gesta
Fides Justitia
Hannah Duston
Mary Neff
Samuel Leonardson[2]

We find these pretty verses on the next face: —

STATUA

Know ye that we with many plant it
In trust to the State we give and grant it
That the tide of time may never cant it
Nor mar nor sever.

[1] Members of the Second Parish Club.

[2] Those of us in Worcester have an added interest in this monument from the fact that Samuel Leonardson was captured by the Indians here in 1695 or 1696.

That Pilgrims here may heed the mothers
That truth and faith and all the others
With banners high in glorious colors
May stand forever.

The last face of all gives us this: —

1697 — 1897
The War Whoop Tomahawk
Fagot and Infanticides
Were at Haverill
The ashes of
Wigwam — Camp — Fires at night
and ten of the tribe
are here.

These lucid inscriptions have probably solved the doubt in the minds of those who were uncertain as to what connection there was between Hannah and the Indians, and the whole transaction is now as clear as crystal. I would suggest to Historical associations, Colonial dames and like bodies that there is a large field open to them in adjusting such matters as this, and in educating the world at large as to propriety if not art in historical monuments.

Following the reading of the paper remarks were made by the President, Charles A. Chase, Miss Hay and Judge Forbes, the latter referring especially to the law against smoking, adding that it related to the practice out of doors, and to prevent forest fires. M. A. Maynard related an incident in his army life in Tennessee, 1863 and 1864, where they found a home back in the Cumberland Mountains twenty miles from the smallest village, occupied by the father, mother and two daughters. They travelled on horseback, wore homespun clothing, lived in one room, in which were kept the utensils for spinning, weaving and the making of clothing; and spent their lives apparently much as the essayist of the evening has pictured to us the life of our forefathers in New England one hundred and fifty years ago.

On motion of Mr. Maynard it was voted that when we adjourn it be for one week. On motion of Mr. Daniel Kent, a vote of thanks was given Miss Southwick for her interesting paper.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-EIGHTH MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, MARCH 11, 1902.

MET pursuant to adjournment. PRESIDENT CRANE in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Darling, Dickinson, Davidson, Ely, Daniel Kent, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, H. G. Otis, Stedman, C. E. Staples, L. A. Taylor, Williamson, Mrs. Boland, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. Flinn, Mrs. Daniel Kent, and Mr. F. A. Leland.

The Librarian reported additions for the past month: one hundred and fifty-one bound volumes, one hundred and forty-eight pamphlets, fifty-five papers and nine miscellaneous articles. He called attention to the picture of the Gov. Mathew Cradock house in Medford, the gift of Miss Adeline May of Leicester; also a section of a brick taken recently from the great wall in China.

On recommendation of the Standing Committee on Nominations, William A. Warden and Samuel H. Longley were elected active members of the Society.

The names of John Fred Humes and Clifton H. Fay were proposed for membership, and were referred to the Committee on Nominations.

President Crane reported action taken at the meeting of the Executive and Library Committees, sitting jointly, stating that after careful consideration of the recommendations presented in the annual address of January 7, a vote was passed fully endorsing the recommendations as outlined in that address, and it was further voted that they recom-

mend the adoption of those recommendations by the Society at its next regular meeting. On motion of Mr. Daniel Kent, the report was accepted, and the recommendations contained in the President's annual address were adopted.

The subject of the exhibition of antique musical instruments was again presented by the President. During the consideration of the matter it was stated it had been suggested that the instruments be arranged for exhibition around the library room, outside the space occupied by the book stacks, and all the small articles to be shown in glass cases, arranged on tables.

Mr. F. A. Leland being called, spoke words of encouragement for the project, and said he would lend his aid and would also assist in securing the co-operation of others so far as he could.

The second or third week in the following month was suggested as a convenient time for the display.

Mrs. Daniel Kent, also Mr. M. A. Maynard, spoke encouragingly for the project, as did also H. G. Otis and Mr. Daniel Kent, the latter making the motion which was passed unanimously, that the whole matter be placed in the hands of the Executive Committee, with power to act, name all committees, and see the scheme carried through in the interest of the Society.

Reference was made to the bill pending in the Legislature for the encouragement of publishing the records of various towns in the State, and the members of the Society were urged to use their influence to remove all obstructions to its passage.

Relating to the recorded titles in Middlesex County of lands purchased in Worcester by the early settlers, and the importance of having a copy of those transfers for consultation in Worcester, Mr. Kent stated the work might possibly be accomplished through the services of the County Commissioners.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-NINTH MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, APRIL 1, 1902.

PRESIDENT CRANE in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, W. H. Bartlett, C. C. Baldwin, Davidson, Dickinson, Ely, C. B. Eaton, Estey, Gould, Hamilton, Hadwen, Hutchins, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, H. G. Otis, G. M. Rice, Seagrave, C. E. Staples, Salisbury, Williamson, Miss Anthony, Mrs. C. C. Baldwin, Mrs. Dr. Bray, Mrs. Boland, Mrs. Chenoweth, Miss Cogswell, Mrs. R. B. Dodge, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Miss May, Mrs. Maynard, Miss McFarland, Miss Moore, Miss M. E. Reed, Miss M. A. Smith, Miss Agnes Waite and Miss Boland.

The Librarian reported additions for the past month: one hundred and twenty-six bound volumes, forty-one pamphlets, twenty-seven papers and thirty miscellaneous articles, making special mention of the large donation from Mr. Stuart Dickinson.

The name of J. M. Follansbee was proposed for active membership and referred to the Committee on Nominations.

This committee having reported the names of Clifton H. Fay and J. Fred Humes, they were elected to active membership.

The President reported that twenty-five instruments had already been offered for the exhibition, and that it was intended to open the display April 15, and continue it until the 23d; the hours to be from 2 o'clock to 5, and from 8 to 10, P. M., in the Library room. The concerts would be given in Salisbury Hall on the evenings of April 15, 17,

18 and 22, the last named to be an Old Folks' concert, under direction of Mr. Dana J. Pratt.

Hon. Stephen Salisbury was then introduced, and favored those present by reading the following interesting papers on local history, prepared by Mrs. E. O. P. Sturgis.

OLD WORCESTER. IV.—(*Continued*).

Chestnut Street, About 1840.

On Chestnut street, facing Pearl street, there stood a large handsome house painted white, with an extensive garden connected with it, owned and occupied by Mr. Francis H. Kinnicutt, with his wife and six children. He was the younger brother of Judge Kinnicutt, and had married Miss Parker, a niece of Hon. Levi Lincoln, having been engaged first to her elder sister, Martha, whose death prevented their union. Mr. Kinnicutt was a hardware merchant, and occupied a store in "Paine's Block," on the corner of Main and Walnut streets. Miss Sarah Parker, a younger sister of Mrs. Kinnicutt, formed a part of her family, and in this house was married to Mr. Joseph Mason.

The next house on the north was occupied by Mr. Clarendon Harris and his wife, who was Miss Charlotte Thayer, but later by Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Gale, Mr. Harris having built a cottage on Elm Street for his own use, nearly opposite to what is now the "Jonas Clark" estate. Mr. Harris, when I recall him, kept a small store on the west side of Main street, where he sold stationery, a few books, and the usual matters pertaining to such a business.

On the corner of Chestnut and Elm streets there stood a large handsome wooden house, occupied by Judge Pliny Merrick, one of the most prominent lawyers in the "County of Worcester." At an earlier date however, he lived on the eastern side of Main street, near Thomas street. I am igno-

rant if the "Merrick Family" were indigenous to Worcester or not, but beside the Judge there were two brothers, one, Francis T., and Thornton, who married Miss Rebecca Curtis, a sister of Mrs. Dr. John Green, and two sisters, one the wife of Mr. Henry W. Miller, and another married to Mr. Samuel Allen, the father of Mrs. S. F. Haven,— all of whom were residents of Worcester at the same period. Judge Merrick was appointed one of the Supreme Court judges in 1853, and held the office until 1864. The latter years of Judge Merrick were spent in Boston, he having moved to that city on his elevation to the "Bench of the Supreme Court." Probably the most important case which Judge Merrick ever engaged in, was that of the "Webster" murder case ; he defending Dr. John W. Webster, though ineffectually, from the result of his crime of murdering Dr. George Parkman.

Judge Merrick married Miss Mary Thomas, the daughter of Isaiah Thomas, and granddaughter of Dr. Isaiah Thomas who was styled "one of the most patriotic and public spirited citizens of Worcester during and after the Revolutionary War." Dr. Thomas was a native of Boston, born January 19, 1749, and was appointed postmaster in Worcester in 1775, holding the office for many years. On July 14, 1776, he read to the people in front of the porch of "The Old South Meeting Mouse" the "Declaration of Independence." He was the first president of the "American Antiquarian Society," and presented not only his valuable library to it, but gave gifts in money and built the hall which it formerly occupied on Summer street. John Hancock and Samuel Adams were living in Worcester when Dr. Thomas moved there with *The Spy*, and possibly it was owing to their influence and encouragement that he was enabled to publish it in that town, they hoping perhaps that its teachings would "stem the tide" and counteract in some degree the royalist sentiment which at that period pervaded not only the town, but the "County of Worcester." *The Spy* or *The American Oracle of Liberty*

was the first newspaper published in Worcester, although it had been established in Boston some years earlier.[1]

Dr. Thomas built a house, for those days an elegant mansion, on the ground where the "New Court House" now stands, "the building containing his printing press standing just south of it," and here he passed the closing days of his life, dying in 1831, at the age of eighty-two years, "the most distinguished citizen of Worcester." "Dr. Thomas as well as Dr. Bancroft wore in the street long grey stockings, knee buckles, small-clothes and the capacious coat so fashionable among gentlemen in the beginning of the century, and he was one of the last to appear in the street in that costume."

Judge and Mrs. Merrick had no children, but a niece of the latter, Miss Caroline Crocker, made her home with her aunt a part of the year, for the purpose of attending school in Worcester. Mrs. Merrick was a most estimable woman, and one much respected by her friends and acquaintances, and after her removal to Boston, her house was frequented by some of the most agreeable and noted people in the city, the legal element naturally predominating.

On the northwestern corner of Elm and Chestnut streets there was as now a large open lot, belonging to the fine estate of the late S. M. Burnside, who moved from Main Street more than fifty years since, and was one of the first people to build in this part of the town. His former home was a large old fashioned house, on the east side of Main street, built of wood and painted white, with a large garden in the rear, and here the eldest of the family, a daughter, died more than sixty years since. Mrs. Burnside was a sister of the late Mr. Alfred D. Forster, who, following in the footsteps of his brother-in-law, migrated from Main street and built the next house to his on Chestnut street. Mr. Foster's house on Main street was built of brick, and finally became a hotel. All of the Foster family with one exception have now passed away.

[1] The first number of *The Spy* published in Worcester is dated May 3, 1775.

The late Francis H. Dewey built a house beyond there going north, and here my knowledge of Chestnut street ends. I remember very little about the lower part of Elm street. Mr. H. B. Claflin, who kept a dry goods store in the town, lived near the foot of the street, near Main (until he moved to New York), as did also Mr. Henry K. Newcomb, who married Miss Stiles, a sister of Mrs. A. D. Foster. On the southeastern corner of Elm and Chestnut streets, Mr. Francis T. Merrick had a house, with a garden extending down the street. He was at one period president of the Citizens' Bank, and was the father of the late Mrs. D. W. Lincoln, and in this house she was married. On the northern side of Elm street, Dr. Workman lived, above "The Church of the Unity," and there may have been other buildings there, but I cannot recall them.[1]

Passing the "Corner Lot," as it was called, on the corner of Elm and Chestnut streets, one came to a small wooden house built by Gov. Levi Lincoln for his own use, pending the building of his larger house farther west. Though small in extent, this was a pretty, attractive place, with a garden on the eastern side and a stable in the rear of the house. Mr. F. H. Kinnicutt occupied this house after Gov. Lincoln left it, and finally it became the property of the late George W. Richardson, who lived here with his wife and two children. Mr. Richardson came from Watertown, where he had married Miss Lucy White, a sister of the first Mrs. James Russell Lowell, and began the practice of law in Worcester. Both Mr. and Mrs. Richardson died some years since, but the two children are still living, though away from their birthplace. A large garden extended from here to the residence of the late Levi Lincoln, now occupied by his grandson.

When Governer Lincoln first occupied his new house there was an unobstructed view of the country as far as "Newton Hill," but gradually the "Old Sever Farm" was

[1] Between the Church of the Unity and Dr. Workman's were the residences of Calvin Foster and Mason H. Morse.

sold in lots, building having been given an impetus by Gov. Lincoln moving so far out of town as it seemed at that period, and soon it was covered with houses. On the southern side of Elm street, after passing the house of Judge Merrick, the first building I recall was the cottage of Mr. Clarendon Harris, almost opposite Mr. Richardson's house. When Mr. A. H. Bullock married he lived in a small house on this side of the street, to the east however of the large house he built at a later date, now occupied by his son. Some time about 1840, Charles Paine built a house nearly opposite that of Governor Lincoln, but a little more to the west of it, and here he brought his first wife, who was Miss Elizabeth Ferguson, who died in 1842. Henry Paine, a twin brother of Charles, also died there in 1844. Some way over the hill Mr. Gardiner Paine had built a house on the corner of West and Elm Streets, and here he died in 1854, leaving a wife and two children. In this vicinity, but farther to the west, on Pleasant street, Mr. Daniel Waldo Lincoln lived on a farm. He was the third son of the Governor, and was interested in horticultural pursuits, owning green houses *etc.*, and was one of the first persons in the country to grow and exhibit the great Victoria water lily. He was born in Worcester in 1813 and married in 1841 Miss Frances F. Merrick, daughter of Francis T. Merrick. In 1863 and 1864 he was Mayor of Worcester, and at a later date became president of the Boston and Albany Railroad, which office he held at the time of his death. I do not remember the year, but some time early in the forties, in company with a party of young people of both sexes, I went one evening, by invitation, to the "Lincoln Farm," which in those days seemed far out of town, to a "Husking Bee," a form of entertainment which I presume is now obsolete in Worcester. We sat on piles of hay on the floor of the large barn and husked corn all the evening, but how the barn was lighted I cannot recall. I remember I was the only one of the company who found a "red ear." After our work was finished we adjourned to the

house, where we had a supper appropriate to the occasion, consisting of apples, nuts, raisins, *etc.*, and no doubt there was cider to drink, though I do not remember it. I fancy this gathering must have been a sort of housewarming, for handsome George Lincoln was there, and he died in 1847, and had been away from Worcester some time before that event. So the last "husking bee" in Worcester, as I suppose, took place nearly sixty years ago !

I remember very little about the Pleasant street of fifty or sixty years ago, and know nothing of its present condition. On the right-hand side, Judge Paine's land extended a long way up the street, and on the opposite one, that belonging to the "Nazro House." On the northern side at the top of the street was a small house in which lived Mrs. Stiles and her two daughters, the Misses Mary and Elizabeth Stiles. There was another daughter, Mrs. Wood, who lived on School street. After the hill was cut down, the access to this house was by means of a steep flight of wooden steps, it having formerly stood near the sidewalk. There may have been houses beyond here, but if so I cannot recall the fact.

A short distance from Pleasant street going south, one came to the hill corresponding to "Court Hill," on the north part of Main street. I am not aware if this elevation was given any distinctive name, except that it was called either "Nobility Hill," or "Mt. Pisgah," but the "why and the wherefore" of these designations I am ignorant. The Chandler house stood at the point where the land began to rise from Main street, and next was the fine old mansion of Mr. Benjamin Butman, standing far back from the roadway, built and occupied by him after leaving the Chandler house, which he had bought in 1818. In or near the year 1822, he moved into his new house.

Mr. and Mrs. Butman, with his niece Miss Ferguson, who later married Mr. Charles Paine, with an adopted son and daughter, composed the family. George Butman married

Miss Mary Dowley, daughter of Levi A. Dowley, and died many years ago, having outlived his wife. When Mr. Butman left this house, Dr. Joseph Sargent bought it, and lived in it until the march of improvement caused it to be moved elsewhere. I do not remember in what order the next three houses came, but one, a fine, large wooden house, with end to the street, the entrance being on the north side, which was reached by a pathway from the front, was owned and occupied by Mr. George Tilly Rice, with his wife and two sons.

Mrs. Rice was Miss Elizabeth Chandler Blake, daughter of Hon. Francis Blake of Worcester. Mr. Rice was born in 1796 and died in 1867. He was a merchant, and president of the Worcester and Nashua R. R. Mrs. Rice outlived her husband some years and died in the house on Elm street, which she built after his death.

One of these three houses belonged to Mr. John Milton Earle, and the other to Mr. Anthony Chase, and both were occupied by them and their families. These gentlemen were Quakers and men much respected in the town of Worcester, where their descendants are still living. Mr. John Milton Earle was much interested in horticultural pursuits and prominent in the annual exhibitions of the Horticultural Society. There was still another house in this vicinity, but I cannot recall who lived in it. The last house on the hill, situated just as the road joined Main street, was owned and occupied by Dr. John Park with his wife and two daughters. Miss Louisa, the elder of the two was an authoress of some repute, she having written and published a novel. She married Rev. Dr. Edward Hall of Providence, the father of Rev. Edward H. Hall, at one time pastor of the "Second Parish." Miss Mary Ann Park married Hon. B. F. Thomas. Dr. Park moved to Worcester in 1831, from Boston, where he had established a school for young ladies in Mt. Vernon street. After their daughters were married, Dr. and Mrs. Park moved to the "Worcester House," where Dr. Park died in

1852. Mrs. Park survived him some years. The "Worcester House," which was formerly the home of Gov. Levi Lincoln, is now I understand called the "Lincoln House." It was much enlarged when it became a hotel, and was the home at one time of a number of Worcester families, to say nothing of those who lived there from time to time as their business or pleasure called them to Worcester. Public and private parties, receptions and dinners were given there, and cotillon parties were held during one winter, every fortnight, in the large dining hall. Many law students also made the "Worcester House" their home. It is a difficult matter when a person has been living away from a place for more than fifty years as I have been, to remember details concerning people I formerly knew, and places, and houses with which I was once so familiar. I have no doubt that with the best intentions to be accurate in my account of "Old Worcester" I have made many mistakes. My attention has been called to two misstatements I have made regarding Mrs. Spooner, but I "told the tale as it was told to me."

This unfortunate lady was not a relative of my father's family, but she was closely connected with it, for her sister, Miss Elizabeth Ruggles, married Mr. Gardiner Chandler (son of John Chandler), who was first cousin to my grandfather, Dr. William Paine, and I have no doubt that these Worcester County families were on intimate terms, for they sympathized in their political opinions, being faithful adherents to the "British Crown." When a child, I often used to hear the story of Mrs. Spooner, and was told that she was executed on "Millstone Hill," and that her grave was in the woods opposite Dr. Paine's house. I was also told that she was confined during her trial in the "old prison," in Lincoln square. Having no knowledge that there had

[1] Mrs. Spooner with the three other accomplices on the crime were executed upon a knoll which existed nearly upon the site of the Union Station. She was buried in the garden of the A. H. Green estate on Green Hill.

ever been a jail on that spot prior to the one I remembered and knew on the south side of the square, I naturally supposed this jail was the one referred to by my elders, when I listened to the story of Mrs. Spooner and her unhappy fate.

As regards the Daniel Waldo house,— by using the word "double" in describing it, I had no intention of conveying the idea that it was two houses under one roof. I remember it perfectly well, and that it was a large square brick house with rooms on each side of the front door. It may not be correct to use the word "double" in reference to such a building, but it is not infrequently used to designate a house built like the Waldo Mansion.

There is a house in Washington similar to the Waldo house, formerly occupied by a Secretary of State, and I have noticed recently in a letter from a Washington correspondent to a Boston newspaper, that he refers to this house in connection with its present occupants as "a large double house." When Daniel Waldo, Sr., moved to his new house, he used the south part of the lower story for the business of The Worcester Bank, he being its first president.

Pearl Street and its Vicinity, About 1840.

As the inhabitants of Worcester increased greater demands were made for business facilities, and to attain that end a brick block of stores, handsome for those days, had been erected covering the whole space of ground on Main street between Elm and Pearl streets, and in consequence the house formerly standing on this spot and occupied by Mr. Calvin Willard had been moved round the south corner into Pearl street, thus forming one of the first buildings on this thoroughfare. With few exceptions my memory fails me as to the occupants of the new building, but at the northern end on the corner of Elm and Main streets, one flight up, Dr. Blood the dentist had an office, and about midway in the block in the third story a gentleman by the name of

Phipps had opened a girl's school, which I attended. On the southern corner was a store occupied by Messrs. William and Albert Brown, merchant tailors, men much respected in the town. The firm was an old one — how old I cannot say,— but it was in existence in 1830, for Mr. C. C. Baldwin in his "Diary" mentions that he bought "a new green coat" of them in that year. This store was as favorably situated as was the old "Citizens' Bank," to observe the comings and goings of the citizens of the small town of that day, and if all reports were true gentlemen living in that part of Worcester were wont to "drop in" there on their way home at noon and the latter part of the day to hear what was going on in the town, and to interchange opinions on matters of public or private import. Over the Browns' store were lawyers' offices and their signs quite covered that end of the building. Mr. Willard continued to reside in his house after it had been transplanted, but when he left it Dr. Joseph Sargent occupied it. He was, I think, a Leicester man, and had recently returned from Paris, where he had been pursuing his medical studies, and was now ready to advise any patients who might entrust themselves to his care. He married Miss Emily Whitney of Cambridge, and remained in this house until he moved into the "Deacon Butman" house on the southern end of Main street.

Next to the Sargent house,[1] Mr. Albert Brown had built a small wooden one[2] for his own use, or so I am told, for I cannot recall it.

Beyond this house going west was a brick block of two houses. The eastern one was occupied by Mrs. Denny, with her daughters, and one grandchild, she having moved here from her house on the corner of Main and Mechanic streets, "in the south part of which one of her daughters, Miss Elizabeth Denny, kept a store for the sale of the finer class of dry goods, ladies' fine shoes, &c." Miss Mary Denny

[1] On Pearl street. [2] A two-story house.

married her uncle of the same name as herself, who lived in Leicester, but as this marriage was not legal in Massachusetts, they were obliged to go to Connecticut to have the ceremony performed, and I believe they made their home in Norwich in that State.

Miss Harriet Denny was engaged to Mr. William Lincoln, a younger brother of the late Gov. Levi Lincoln, but his death severed the relation. She at a later date married Colonel Nahum Ward, a native of Shrewsbury, but at this time a resident of Marietta, Ohio, he having at an earlier date settled in the western country.

I am reminded, for I do not recollect the circumstance, that he brought a mummy from the Mammouth Cave to the American Antiquarian Society, and that Mr. Samuel Jennison wrote a poem on the subject, which was published in the *Worcester Spy*, the first two lines being —

> "Just arrived from Kentucky
> Colonel Ward and his Ducky."

Miss Caroline Denny, the granddaughter, married Dr. John Tyler, who was for many years the head of the McLean Asylum for the Insane, but she only lived a few years after that event. There was a brother, Mr. Austin Denny, but if he was an inmate of his mother's house, I cannot recall the fact.

"All the ladies are out but me," was the answer I received one day at the door when I called on my schoolmate Miss Caroline Denny; an amusing incident which I only mention as an illustration of the simple ways of the "Yankee Help" of those days.

In the other part of the block lived Dr. Smalley, a clergyman of the orthodox persuasion, and pastor of the Union Church, which stood on Front street, next to the house occupied at one time by Mr. Rejoice Newton; at a much earlier date however than when the church was built. The family consisted of Dr. and Mrs. Smalley and their son

George, who for many years lived in London, as correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, and who made for himself a good position in "London Society." For the last few years he has resided in New York, acting as correspondent of the *London Times*. He has also written a book, composed of sketches of people of note whom he had met while in Europe, and in which he gives an interesting account of Mr. Gladstone's famous "Mid-Lothian" campaign, of which he formed a part in some official capacity.

In the next house above dwelt Mr. Emory Washburn, with his wife and children; a lawyer by profession, and a man of genial, pleasant manners. He married Miss Giles of Walpole, N. H., a well educated, agreeable woman, with conversational powers of no mean order, who made her house a pleasant resort for her guests both old and young. Miss Giles, a sister of Mrs. Washburn, formed a part of the household. Mr. Washburn was one of that group of lawyers in Worcester who made the "Worcester Bar" so famous, for there was none more so outside of Suffolk County. Judge Barton, Pliny Merrick, B. F. Thomas, Charles Allen, Emory Washburn and others of lesser note in their profession, were renowned all over the State for their legal learning, and the young women of those days were largely indebted to this fact, for law students came from far and wide and filled the offices of these lawyers in order to be initiated into the intricacies of the legal profession. There were always plenty of young men in society for partners at balls and parties.

Mr. Emory Washburn was born in Leicester in 1800, graduated from Williams College and studied law at Harvard. In 1828, he went to Worcester and for some years was the law partner of "Honest" John Davis. He held a variety of public offices, being at different periods State Senator and Representative to the General Court, aid on Governor Lincoln's staff from 1830 to 1834; Judge of the "Court of Common Pleas," so called formerly, but later "The Superior

Court"; and was elected Governor of the State of Massachusetts in 1854, being called "the last Whig Governor of Massachusetts." Finally he was made "Dane Professor" in the Law School at Harvard, holding the same office until 1876 when he resigned. Governor Washburn made his home in Cambridge the latter part of his life, and died there in 1877. Mrs. Washburn survived her husband for many years, having passed away not long since. Of the four children of Governor and Mrs. Washburn, three sons and one daughter, only the latter survived their parents.

Among the prominent law students who came to Worcester at the time to which I refer, was the late Francis H. Dewey, son of Judge Dewey of Northampton.

Passing up the street one comes to a large wooden mansion painted white, with the end to the street, on the east side of which was a piazza from which one entered the house. The garden extended down to the Washburn premises. Here lived Hon. Thomas Kinnicutt, a native of Warren, R. I., born in 1800, and who died in Worcester in 1858. He was a lawyer by profession, at one period Speaker of the State House of Representatives and Judge of Probate for the County of Worcester. He married Harriet Paine Burling, my kinswoman, for we were both great grandchildren of Judge Timothy Paine and Sarah Chandler his wife, who was born in 1805 and died in 1838. She was the first person to be buried in the Rural Cemetery. There were three children, two sons and one daughter, the latter and one son outliving their parents.[1]

In the last house of all on the northern side of Pearl street lived Mr. Henry W. Miller. He was a hardware merchant, and his store in my time was the one in the southern end of Granite Block, on Main street. In May, 1829, according to the Diary of Mr. C. C. Baldwin, from which I quote, "Henry W. Miller of the firm of Rice & Miller of

[1] Mr. Washburn was a Councillor of the American Antiquarian Society for twenty-eight years.

this town, married Miss Nancy Merrick, sister of Pliny Merrick. Do not attend the wedding." There were two daughters of this marriage, one the wife of the senior Senator of Massachusetts, and the other the late Mrs. W. W. Rice. Mr. Miller married for his second wife a Boston lady by the name of Andrews, both have died within a few years; and his son-in-law Senator Hoar wrote and published in one of the Worcester newspapers an appreciative notice of him.

Passing over to the southern side of Pearl street, was the house of Mr. William Brown, the first one who lived there with his wife and daughter, Miss Fanny Brown. Next came the house of Mr. Samuel Jennison ; his wife and five children composing the household. This building was, though on a smaller scale, almost the counterpart of that of Judge Kinnicutt's opposite, the garden reaching down the street as did his. The youngest daughter married a son of Judge Barton, and died many years since, but the three older ones are still living. Samuel Jennison, Jr., has died very recently, having outlived his wife, who was Miss Mary Thaxter of Watertown, many years. He was very musical and contributed greatly to the enjoyment of his sister's friends by singing German songs to them at the social gatherings of the young people at the house. Mr. Jennison, the elder, was librarian of the American Antiquarian Society from 1814 to 1825, and for twenty-eight years its treasurer. He was also for many years cashier of the Worcester Bank, "the gentle and genial cashier," as he was styled. Now my memory fails me, but I am told that at the end of Mr. Jennison's garden stood a small wooden house occupied at one time by Mr. William Cross. The next house going east was a square wooden building, painted white, and here in 1845 Miss Lucretia Bancroft, the ninth child of Dr. Aaron Bancroft and his wife Lucretia, opened a boarding and day school for young ladies. Prior to this occupancy however, Mrs. Phelps kept a boarding-house here, and her son Henry, who was a clerk in the dry goods store of Mr. H. B. Claflin,

married Miss Burt, a daughter of Mr. Simeon Burt. Among the scholars at Miss Bancroft's school were two daughters of Mr. Welcome Farnum of Blackstone, Mass., a rich manufacturer, whose residential village went by the name of "Farnumsville." Soon after the opening of the school, Miss Bancroft became Mrs. Farnum, and Mr. H. G. O. Blake took possession with Mrs. Blake, of the school. The latter died in 1846, and I suppose this event caused the school to come to an end. The next I heard or recall of this house, was that rooms were let in it to young men, and it was styled "The Bower," but of the origin of this designation I am ignorant. Mrs. Farnum passed the latter years of her life in Europe with her nephew, Mr. George Davis, who had married his cousin, Miss Clara Gherardi. After the death of Mrs. Bancroft, the wife of the historian, Mrs. Farnum left Germany, where she was then residing, to come home to be with her brother in his declining years, but as fate would have it, she died on the passage, so near her destination most happily that she was not buried at sea; but being brought to Worcester was, after funeral services being performed in her father's old church, laid at rest with her kindred in Rural Cemetery.

There was one more house before reaching Main street, but I remember very little about it except that it was occupied at one time by Doctor Bates, with his family. Heywood's dry goods store stood on the corner of Main and Pearl. Does anyone know from what circumstance this street derived the name of "Pearl," one of no significance, and why it was not named as other streets in its vicinity were, such as Maple, Walnut, Elm, and Chestnut, for some of our native trees?

Some Facts concerning Colored People and Domestic Service in the Early Life of Worcester.

When I was a child there was quite a colony of colored people living in a part of Worcester called "Pine Meadow,"

and I think we may assume that it was composed of the descendants of slaves which were owned by the inhabitants of that town during the latter part of the eighteenth century.

I read that on "November 29th, 1767, the Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty married 'Cumberland and Dinah' negro servants to Gardiner Chandler."

"On November 24th, 1771, Dido, negro servant to John Chandler, was married to Cato, negro servant to Adam Walker." In 1784, Ann Chandler, widow of Sheriff Chandler, before a Justice of the Peace, prays for allowance for supporting Sylvia, negro woman, one year and one-half, from June, 1782, to January, 1784, £23 8s.

The *Worcester Spy* of May, 1805, says "Died in this place Sylvia, a female African, supposed to be at least 105 years old." "Mrs. Eliza (Bancroft) Davis says that she well remembers old Sylvia, who made it her pleasure to attend young children, and she recalls what was said of her age, for she made at the age of fourteen a shroud for the old woman when she was just one hundred years older than herself."

This slave seems originally to have belonged in the family of John Chandler, the father of Sheriff Chandler, for when his second wife died, she left this woman to the care of Mrs. Timothy Paine, being included as part of her assets, in the division of her property. I quote the following, "In this Chandler Family there had been a slave, called in 1803 and 1804, Old Aunt Sylvia, and at that time she was 107 years old and perhaps 114." "When the Hon. James Putnam fled from Worcester during the Revolution, he left behind him a negro man." Mrs. Lucretia Bancroft in a letter refers to an old colored cook in her father's family. Judge Timothy Paine seems to have owned slaves, for when he had his wig knocked off on the occasion of his forced resignation of the office of Mandamus Councillor, he refused to replace it or again wear one, but presented it "to one of his slaves called Worcester."

So we may suppose that the two families mentioned above were not the only people who were slaveholders in Worcester in former days, and that later, in a free State, the slaves increased and multiplied. The first colored or mulatto woman whom I remember in Worcester was Mrs. John Rich, a most excellent person, who went out to cook dinners on special occasions, such as Christmas and Thanksgiving Days. She was always dressed in the cleanest of calico dresses, with a bright colored plaid handkerchief on her shoulders and one round her head. She was well to do, and I think owned her house in the town, where she lived with her husband. She was small in stature and a particularly neat looking little body. When the lots in the Rural Cemetery were first sold, she bought one, but when she died there was quite a difference of opinion among those in authority as to allowing her to be buried there. Finally the question was settled in her favor, though not without some strong opposite opinions being expressed on the subject.

Another colored woman whom I recall was Mrs. Vanvacter, a laundress by profession, who, to use an expression common among her fraternity, "washed" for the Supreme Court Judges when they were in Worcester, it being perfectly understood however, that the work was done in the different houses where she washed by the day. The washing she could manage easily, and not be detected in so doing but the ironing was another affair, so she would do it when the family were at dinner, or later in the day when she felt secure from interruption.

When the Supreme Court was in session if the people employing her, examined their clothes lines critically they would be sure to find some of Chief Justice Shaw's voluminous shirts flapping in the wind. At our house one day she burned the ruffles on one of his shirt bosoms off, but folded it up carefully and shaking with laughter said, "He won't find it out until he gets home." This woman was as black as the ace of spades but held herself to be above her race,

and when a hall was arranged so the colored people could go to meeting by themselves, she tossed her head in the air and said, "I am not going to church with niggers," in answer to an inquiry as to her intentions in the matter. This woman was a "character," and a source of great amusement to the children in the family. Then there was a couple of mulattoes John Morey and wife, most respectable worthy people, he a barber by profession who, it was said, always went to bed every night with clothes pins on their noses, to get them in good shape. John Angier was another colored man whom everybody knew, but was not a shining light in the community. He married Mary, the slave girl whom Mrs. Rose had brought from Antigua, and who found to her cost that slavery under her gentle mistress was far preferable to being the hard worked wife of this worthless negro.

Does any one in Worcester remember "Sam," for I never heard of his having any other name, who was a Washington negro, a bright capable young man, who used to come and go between Washington and Worcester, with Mr. and Mrs. John Davis when the former was in the Senate. Mrs. Davis used to give a most amusing account of the way she managed when any of her Washington friends came to visit her. In those days a good cook in a house was an impossibility, and perhaps having in her kitchen only an ignorant Yankee woman, who had not the faintest ideas even of the rudiments of cooking, she had to trust to "Sam" for everything in that department. She would instruct Mr. Davis to have a vehicle at the door as soon as he conveniently could after breakfast, to take their guests for a drive, and begging him to keep them out as long as possible. As soon as they were out of sight, she would put on a working dress, and descending to the kitchen, would prepare the dinner, and set every thing in train, knowing that "Sam" could cook it, take it up and bring it to the dining-room in proper order. Then she would dress again and be ready to receive her

guests on their arrival. Then after the dinner was served and eaten the company would congratulate her on having such an excellent cook. And no doubt the cooking was good, for all the members of the "Chandler Family" knew what good eating was, and were learned in culinary lore. One of the family many years ago was said to have died from eating too much succotash, not the dish generally known by that name, but a far richer compound, composed of chicken, salt pork, corn and beans, of which modern cooks have no idea of making. Miss Mary Bancroft's "Huckleberry Pudding" was famous, and in an ancient receipt book, I see her name marked against the receipt for it.

One of the queer characters I recall in Worcester was a man named "Fay," a carpenter by trade, who used to come to the house to do odd jobs in his line and to make sleds for the children. He was a poet also, and used to bring his effusions to the house for us to read. One poem he addressed to the blue eyes of my grandmother, which was acknowledged in a handsome and substantial way, as I suppose he intended it should be. He lived somewhere in the rear of the "Baptist Meeting House," which stood on a street leading from Front to Park street, and in those days on the top of the hill.

On the lower part of this roadway, near Front street, used to stand an old yellow barn, in which was kept the town hearse, a very different looking vehicle from those now in use. A story used to be told that some of the early Chandlers of youthful age, brought it out one night, when in an uproarious mood, and drove all over the village perched on the top of it; a story perhaps as apocryphal as the one of their roasting and basting with butter and flour a Bible on one occasion, but which may be true, for some of the young men of this family one hundred years and more ago were from all accounts inclined to convivial pastimes. In "old times," there was a class of people in New England, of whom there are very few left. They were not servants in the modern

acceptation of the term, but to use an old fashioned phrase, they were "The Help" in the family and often the standbys of the household. In a case of emergency "The Help" did not stop to consider what "her work was." The household machinery was out of order, and that was enough. The matter rectified, she returned to what she had in hand at the moment. It might be the tending of the baby, baking bread or doing the family mending. Her duties were various, and she was an adept at them all. It was not unusual in former days for young American girls to enter a family, not with the idea of "bettering themselves" the next week if opportunity offered, but to make it their home until they married, and often they remained until death severed the relation. Twenty, thirty, forty years was a term of service not uncommon, and in one case I knew of, the half-century was nearly rounded out. The joys and sorrows, and the interests of the family, were theirs; but no such love and devotion can be bought in these modern days, when the relation between mistress and servants is so often strained, and the latter are so constantly migrating from house to house, making the tie between them only a mercenary one.

In these later days however, these women would be entirely out of place, for with modern days come new customs, fashions and manners, and they belong to the period of great wood fires in the kitchen, before which the roasting was done in a tin kitchen, cakes baked before the coals, the pan being held up by a flat-iron, bread toasted in a toasting-iron, in front of the hot coals, great ovens in which the week's baking was done, and when we used to blow a hot coal close to a wick of an oil lamp to light it, and when we carried coals and burning sticks in an iron receptacle from one room to another to light a fire — and when after the kitchen floor had been washed up, sanded and herring-boned, and the settle had been put in place beside the hearth, then they were in their element and could "sit down with

their whole weight," as the country people would say when they had finished the week's work on a Saturday.

Formerly there was scarcely one of the old families in Worcester that had not some ancient American servant in their employ, of one or both sexes, but they have gradually passed away, for when the factories were established in New England, young girls went to work in them, and for a time there was a great dearth of servants until the Irish came to take their places. "Nine shillings" a week, or as we should now say, $1.50, was considered good wages for a cook; and young girls were supposed to work for their clothing, and as they progressed in domestic knowledge, for seventy-five cents per week, their wages being increased in the course of time to one dollar, more or less, according to their merits. These young girls were taught to read and write, to sew, and spell, and were generally cared for by their employers. It was the custom in former days in the country for the lady of the house to go into the kitchen every morning, not only to give her directions for the day, but to prepare the dinner, to make the pudding, and to have a general oversight of domestic matters, leaving the actual cooking of the dinner to "The Help," who could do all that was needful for the simple every-day meal; but when company was coming to dine it was an anxious time for the hostess. I recall an amusing story told me by an old lady of former days. When on one occasion she expected people to dine she had prepared some young spring chickens to roast, placing their livers under their wings, and leaving them all ready for the occupant of the kitchen to cook. Feeling doubtful concerning the result of her labors, she took a look into the kitchen at the last moment, and to her consternation found the birds all in the tin kitchen, hanging legs downwards, the spit having been run through their sides, and there they were looking like little dancing-masters with their chapeaux under their arms. There was no time to be lost, so the lady went to work and sewed up

the holes, put them again on the spit in a more orthodox fashion, and doubtless the dinner went off just as well as if the chickens had been properly spitted in the first place. Mrs. Stowe gives an amusing account of "Yankee Help" in her "Punkapog Folks," a very important class of people in former days in all New England households.



Samuel E. Staples

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTIETH MEETING. SPECIAL MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, APRIL 29, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Abbot, Arnold, Thomas E. Bartlett, Davidson, Darling, Dickinson, Ely, Gould, Hill, Hutchins, Edward R. Lawrence, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, H. G. Otis, Paine, Roe, F. P. Rice, Salisbury, Seagrave, Mrs. Darling, John G. Smith and wife, William S. Smith and wife, and three other visitors.

Mr. Paine presented a catalogue of "The Worcester School of Designs and Academy of Fine Arts," of July, 1858. This school was opened by Misses Robinson and Gardner, and contains names of many teachers and pupils well known in Worcester, and some who have become quite prominent in the life of past and present generations. Miss Gardner went to Paris, France, where she gained a reputation as an artist, and subsequently married a prominent French artist.

Mr. Franklin P. Rice was then introduced and read a paper on the life and character of the late Samuel E. Staples, one of the founders of this Society and its first President.

SAMUEL ELIAS STAPLES.

Success in life is too often estimated by the measure which the individual attains in his own selfish and personal gain and advancement in riches, power or fame. The inquiry which first rises in mind, and involuntarily, is, To what extent has the man himself profited or received honor? And by the evidences, the question of achievement or failure

is quickly resolved. How seldom do we ask, Wherein has the world benefited by his presence, and in what way has this person proved his usefulness to his fellow beings?

A commonplace existence is not passed in vain if one remains firm in principle and in truth, evades no duty or responsibility, and bears himself as best he can under the afflictions and vicissitudes of life. And at the end the parting benison is well bestowed upon him who has been faithful in all his relationships, dutiful as a son, a kind husband, loving and watchful as a parent, a good neighbor and citizen.

Whosoever builds upon this, the only foundation of true success, a superstructure, in whatever degree, is justly entitled to acknowledgement and distinction in proportion as his efforts, through qualities of mind and power in action, have resulted in usefulness, and his influence for good has been felt beyond his immediate circle.

These reflections are pertinent to the brief review of the life and work of the subject which is to be presented this evening.

Samuel Elias Staples, the founder and first president of The Worcester Society of Antiquity, was born in Medway Village, Massachusetts, May 19, 1822. His father, John Staples, born in Brookfield, South Parish, April 13, 1795, was a son of Elias Staples of that place, who was a son of Elias of Mendon, and descended through him from Abraham Staples, one of the first settlers of that ancient and historic town.

Elias Staples of Brookfield married Jedida, a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Kingsbury who was born in Dedham, December 28, 1736. He was ordained minister of Edgartown in July, 1761, and died there of smallpox, December 30, 1778. His wife was connected with that branch of the Sumner family of Roxbury to which Gov. Increase Sumner

belonged, and she was the mother of Jedida, before mentioned.

John Staples, the father of our subject, married in Medway, Mary, daughter of Samuel W. and Mary Jane[1] Heath, and of this union Samuel E. was the only child, the mother dying a few months after his birth. Soon after, John Staples, leaving his infant son in care of its grandmother, went South and never returned. He engaged in manufacturing and mill business in Maryland and Pennsylvania, married again, and died in Lancaster in the last-named State, in 1836.

Thus deprived of both parents the child was in a great measure compensated for the loss by the tender care and careful training of his grandmother during his early years. Jedida Staples, after the death of her first husband, Elias of Brookfield, was married to Samuel Bryant of New Salem, a kinsman of William Cullen Bryant, the poet, and they removed to West Dedham. Samuel Bryant was a free-thinker, and a believer in the doctrines of Thomas Paine, while his wife was a woman of piety and inherited religious convictions. She was possessed of a strong character and an active intelligence, and under her watchful guidance the boy Samuel passed his childhood until he reached the age of thirteen. He received at West Dedham such advantages in the way of education as the district schools afforded, and during this period was indoctrinated in that form of theological belief to which he adhered in his later life; and however we may regard it in its rigidity as contrasted with the latitude of modern liberal thought, it implanted in him those strict ideas in relation to integrity and sincerity, and that unyielding aversion to compromise in what he regarded as matters of principle, which characterized his intercourse with his fellowmen. But he never manifested a narrow or exclusive spirit, freely accorded to others the right that he claimed

[1] She was a daughter of Stephen Penniman of Braintree.

for himself, and he was occasionally found sitting under the preaching of different denominations, from Roman Catholic to Unitarian.

In 1835 his grandmother died, and in consequence, another home had to be found for the lad, who was again fortunate. Three uncles, brothers of his mother, Heath by name, lived in East Douglas, and they cordially received the orphan boy, for his father also died about this time. These uncles were keepers of a country store, and here he was employed during his minority at such times and intervals as were not devoted to the continuance of his education. Besides the regular course in the local schools, he was allowed the benefit of two or three terms' attendance at Wilbraham Academy; and in addition to the studies pursued there, he acquired a thorough knowledge of bookkeeping, which he applied in practice as an accountant in the store. While at East Douglas he entered into the temperance reform movement as one of its most zealous workers, and on one occasion wrote an essay on that issue which was given a prize over other competitors. Mr. Staples remained a total abstainer to the end of his life.

At the age of twenty-one he left the country store to try his fortune in the city, and for about a year found employment in Boston in the dry goods stores of Henry P. Bliss and of Nichols & Perrin, both located in Tremont Row. After this experience he returned to East Douglas and entered into partnership with his uncle, Samuel M. Heath, under the firm name of Heath & Staples, which continued four years. The business conducted was in the line of the usual country trade.

On Christmas, 1844, Mr. Staples married Lucinda L., daughter of Samuel Lovett, a prominent manufacturer of that region. At that time fortune seemed to smile, and, as he said in later years, no one within his range of acquaintance started with brighter prospects in life than himself. Of this marriage four children were born, of whom only a daughter survives. His wife died in 1883.

After 1847 Mr. Staples carried on business alone in East Douglas, and engaged in the sale of ready-made clothing and boots and shoes. In 1852, in search of a larger field of enterprise, he removed to Worcester and passed in this city an even half century of life. For a time, until an advantageous opportunity opened for wider effort, he accepted a position as bookkeeper with T. & O. K. Earle, lumber dealers, and finally, in 1854, became a member of the firm. These arrangements were, however, only temporary, and, after a year or two, he retired, receiving as a testimonial of the good-will and esteem of his associates and employés a valuable gold watch, which he carried to the end of his life.

In 1857 he engaged in the wholesale grocery and produce business in partnership with Ahaz Bassett at the west corner of Foster and Waldo streets. Mr. Bassett retired after a year, and, the business expanding, Mr. Staples, in June, 1860, removed to the then new stores at the corner of Main and Park streets, where he conducted for the next few years probably the largest establishment of its kind in central Massachusetts. Although he was successful for a period, a change in conditions and other circumstances caused him to relinquish his business in 1869. He was afterwards for a year or two in the retail trade. His *forte*, however, was not in the commercial line. He possessed too great a degree of caution, and was restricted by a too literal interpretation of abstract principles, to allow him an even chance in the race with those who were less careful or scrupulous. But whatever measure of success was denied him in worldly and personal matters, was accorded in another way, the benefits of which were bestowed upon the community in which he lived. And this brings us to the real and important work of his life.

A natural love of music early created in him an interest in the subject, and while living in East Douglas he improved such opportunities as presented themselves in

country singing-schools and in the visits of itinerant musicians and instructors to gain a knowledge of the elements of the science, and to attain a facility which enabled him to take part in choir and other singing. By study and application he made considerable progress, and, as was later evidenced, acquired a correct taste and a more than common familiarity with the principles of harmony. This was shown in the sound judgment which he exercised in the selection of soloists and other musicians for the music festivals after he became president of the Worcester County Musical Association.

After he came to Worcester, where he found a much wider field for the gratification of his tastes and desires, Mr. Staples formed intimate relations with the musical people of this city, and he became a member of and an officer in the old Worcester Musical Association. Prominent in this organization were Edward S. Nason and B. D. Allen, names well known in Worcester then and afterwards, and, under the direction of the former, this society gave numerous concerts in several towns in the county and in the city during the three or four years it existed. It was not, however, destined to the influence and permanency of its successor of similar name. Mr. Staples also became a member of the choir of the Old South Church, and sang there several years. He composed the words for a number of hymns and other selections which were rendered there, and these evinced considerable talent. In this way, and by his active interest, he became prominent in musical circles.

To enter here into a relation of the circumstances and conditions which brought about the formation of what has been in recent years the most popular of Worcester's institutions,— The Worcester County Musical Association in its yearly festivals,— would expand this memoir beyond its proper limits, and the recital would be superfluous. A full history of that organization, prepared by Mr. Staples, will be found in the Proceedings of this Society for 1884. It is

sufficient to say here, that in this movement, which was destined to such a grand result, Mr. Staples was one of the foremost, and that, in recognition of his influence and ability, he was chosen president of the new organization, whose formation resulted as a natural consequence of the success of the musical convention or festival of 1863. Very early in his administration he prescribed the high standard which has been maintained, and he suggested the plan and system of the annual music festivals which have so much increased popular interest in the class of productions rendered, given Worcester a wide reputation among music lovers, and have been copied in other places. One of his early associates[1] says of him that he had wonderful organizing and executive ability, and that he could always put the right man in the right place; and another,[2] that his influence was the main directing force, and that it was always effective for the highest and the best. With strong convictions and conservative tendencies, his predilection was for the solid and permanent in music as in religion, and, while it was sometimes thought that he was a trifle autocratic in the business meetings, he was quite generally found to be right. In those early years, under his forceful direction and careful management, the foundation of the later reputation and success of the Worcester County Musical Association was laid, and a great measure of these was achieved while he was president. The value of his services in the formative period cannot be overestimated. He was president of the Association ten years, until his resignation in 1873.

Of the genesis of The Worcester Society of Antiquity I can speak from intimate knowledge, for it was to me that the proposition to form such a society was first made, and some time elapsed before the intention was divulged to others, who were invited to join in the movement when the plan was fully matured. My first meeting with Mr. Staples in the Fall of 1869 is ineffaceably fixed in my memory from its association

[1] Mr. James D. Moore. [2] Mr. Alexander C. Munroe.

with another circumstance, and I can recall distinctly his pleasant words expressed with the kind and hearty manner which was ever characteristic of him. I had, even then, though but a boy, developed an interest in matters connected with early history, and had collected some material with a view to arrangement, in regard to which I had only vague ideas. This propensity had attracted the attention of certain persons, of whom Mr. Staples was one. I think that he did not have at that time a special or close interest in history or antiquarian subjects, though he always found great enjoyment in books, but he was quick to comprehend and to utilize, and he undoubtedly saw the possibilities of associated effort in directions which were then new and untried. It is in evidence of his sagacity that he was among the very first to recognize the practical value of the results of that work which is now being carried on under the name of Systematic History, and this meant a great deal at a time when so singular and impracticable an idea as that of reproducing ancient local or other records in their minutiæ was not received with hospitable consideration, even in many quarters where historical investigation was supposed to be encouraged. In the early seventies the old scholastic notions in regard to the making of history still widely prevailed, and there was faint conception of the scientific method now generally acknowledged and employed. The great awakening began with the Centennial Year, but before that time there were two men in this, our city of Worcester, with an intelligent comprehension of the value of the great work waiting to be done, and of the best manner of accomplishing it. These men were Samuel E. Staples and Clark Jillson, and fortunately they joined forces. It was no ordinary ability which enabled the former to set in motion and to direct and control the machinery by which the wondrous results of the first decade of this Society's existence were reached, and, as has been said, carried its name across the continent; and it is no less remarkable that he had the

confidence and the insight to predict at the beginning substantially what followed.

Mr. Staples's project which he confided to me, was to form a society to carry on local historical work largely, yet to be broad enough to include in its purposes all lines of historical and archæological investigation, with the intention of utilizing effort and interest which then had no opportunity for exercise among those who could not expect to be admitted to membership in such a body as the American Antiquarian Society, composed as it was of scholars and distinguished men. It was in no sense, however, to be a rival of that institution, and the two societies never conflicted. It was simply to work on more popular lines and with the new method, and it was to be confined as closely as possible to practical work, the results of which would prove of permanent usefulness,— in short, to pursue the course it in reality did follow, and which brought so many and free acknowledgments of its influence and part in bringing about the great change in sentiment and interest which has been effected by the new school of historical workers within the last quarter of a century. I can say here, that I had very little faith in what he proposed or its outcome, for my confidence had been upset by the manner in which suggestions of mine had been received by certain ones of distinguished ability and experience with whom I was incidentally brought in contact in the prosecution of my work. But, as Mr. Staples seemed to feel that his taking the first steps was contingent on my co-operation, I assented, more to gratify him, I think, than for other reasons, and then he proceeded to carry out his plan.

He was very sanguine from the first, and I was struck with his ability and success as an organizer. He had very clearly defined ideas as to what and who he wanted, and he was quick to select and assign his men. His first choice of Mr. Seagrave for secretary and Mr. Stedman for treasurer was justified in their long and invaluable service to the

Society, and he seemed to know just what man was best fitted for any particular work or position. His insistence in bringing Judge Jillson into the Society proved the salvation of our association, which was just ready to go to pieces after fifteen months of doubtful consideration of the plans and purposes of our founder, the rest of us lacking the courage and power to make a beginning,—that essential move in any undertaking. I remember that the remonstrance against the ambitious course he had prescribed — What is the use of trying without means or prospects to outdo the wealthy and older societies? he replied: "We are not trying to outdo; we simply intend to do a good thing."[1]

The combined power and influence of Mr. Staples and his new ally was the controlling force in that early and critical period, and by them was established the policy which gained in later years for The Worcester Society of Antiquity its reputation for originality and enterprise. Everything which has followed has come as the natural result of their foresight, intelligence and well-applied efforts.

Mr. Staples ably served the Society as its president for four years, and he was one year its librarian. As a presiding officer he was dignified and graceful, and a master of parliamentary usage. He contributed a number of valuable papers to the Proceedings; notably, "Normal Schools and their Origin," "Ancient Psalmody and Hymnology of New England," a "History of the Worcester County Musical Association," and "The Thursday Lecture."

---

[1] The circular of invitation to the first meeting issued by Mr. Staples, Jan. 21, 1875, was addressed to Daniel Seagrave, Richard O'Flynn, John G. Smith and Franklin P. Rice.

Those admitted the first year were Henry D. Barber, Henry F. Stedman, Rev. Albert Tyler, William Macready, Olin L. Merriam, Herbert H. Thompson, Elijah H. Marshall, James A. Smith. The foregoing, with William A. Sheldon and William B. Howe, constituted the Society when in the early part of March, 1876, Mr. Staples appealed to Mayor Jillson to give his influence and aid to the undertaking. This was fourteen months after the formation of the Society. The result was a cordial response, and together a plan was at once outlined by them, by which the Society was to be incorporated, the publication work begun, and the membership strengthened. Judge Jillson became a member in April, 1876, and several other prominent persons joined during the year. After that, success was never questioned.

But it was not alone in the directions which have been particularly indicated that Mr. Staples exhibited zeal and proved his usefulness. He was a many-sided man and was alive to all the needs and interests of his time. Of strong religious convictions, and of the strictest principles and practice, he was active in religious and reform movements. From the time of his coming to Worcester in 1852, he was a constant attendant at the Old South Church, until prevented by disability within the last two years; and he was a member of that church thirty-five years. Some fifteen years ago he was himself licensed to preach, and he entered to some extent into evangelical work. He also officiated for several months as a supply at Isle au Haute on the coast of Maine, and was urged to engage for a stated term, but was obliged to decline. He did not have much inclination for political office, but he served one year in the Common Council of Worcester, and he was three years a member of the School Board.

In all his relations with his fellow-men Mr. Staples was as open as the day. Hypocrisy and deceit had no place in his nature, and he never resorted to trick or subterfuge to accomplish his ends. He was self-assertive without being presuming, had nothing of vanity or conceit, and, although he might at times be mistaken in opinion, would defend to the last extremity what he believed to be right, and with a freedom of speech which not seldom brought injurious consequences upon himself. Like all positive and outspoken men he sometimes made enemies by his frankness, and this is the worst thing that can be said of him. In his prime he was quick-stepping, full of energy, promptness and decision, and within the last fifteen or more years, since he yielded to the inroads of affliction, disease and age, would scarcely be recognized as the same person by those who knew him in former times.

And now we are to consider him as a friend and associate. Who among those closely connected with The Worcester

Society of Antiquity in its early years, when it was few in numbers, and was struggling for position and material acquisition, does not remember the brotherly and cordial feeling that prevailed and animated our little gatherings, to which we were attracted by a common interest ? And who contributed more to establish and to foster this condition than the one who is departed ? Even now he rises before us as he was then. We see his commanding figure bearing his genial presence, feel the warm hand-grasp, and recall the kindly greeting. We hear again the cheery laugh, the frank expression, the decided yet friendly remonstrance, the earnest and sincere exhortation. Of our weekly conferences held Tuesday evenings in the old rooms on Foster street, he was in so large a measure the life, that his absence always caused disappointment, and we felt that something essential was lacking. What an enthusiasm there was in those days, which carried us through so many difficulties and enabled us to overcome obstacles that seemed insurmountable ! But precious above all else is the memory of the sympathy, the kindness, and the feeling of close friendship which pervaded that little circle in the companionship of "those who were but are not."

> "We may build more splendid habitations,
> Fill our rooms with paintings and with
> sculptures,
> But we cannot
> Buy with gold the old associations!"

One of the early members of the Society writes, since his death : "Mr. Staples was a man whom no one could know and not respect. He had high ideals, and was always pure in thought and speech. He had faith in undertakings no matter how humble their origin or how unpromising the outlook. My intercourse with him at the rooms of the Society or elsewhere is recalled as among the pleasant recollections of my life. Now that he is gone, I think that

his labors will be more fully appreciated than while he was living."

After a period of physical disability which extended over several years, and a critical illness of three weeks' duration, Samuel E. Staples passed into the higher life on the morning of the fourth of April, 1902, at the age of seventy-nine years, ten months and sixteen days.

Remarks complimentary to the character of the deceased followed the reading of the paper, by Messrs. Crane, Roe, and F. L. Hutchins.

SAMUEL E. STAPLES.

Samuel Elias Staples, the first president and one of the founders of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. William S. Smith, No. 6 Auburn Street, in this city, on the fourth day of April, 1902. He was born in Medway village, Massachusetts, May 19, 1822. He had been in feeble health for a number of years, but it was only recently that his illness took a serious form.

He was the son of John and Mary Ann (Heath) Staples, and was a direct descendant from Abraham Staples, one of the first settlers of Mendon, in this State. He was also a descendant, through his grandmother, from the family of Governor Increase Sumner. His mother died during his infancy, and he was placed in charge of his grandmother at West Dedham, where he received his early schooling. At the age of fifteen, he removed to East Douglas, the home of two of his uncles, and after attending the common schools of the town, he attended Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, two or three terms. He was employed in a country store until he reached his majority. For a year he was clerk in dry goods stores in Boston, and then returned to East Douglas, where he remained until 1852, when he removed to Worcester, and entered the employ of Thomas and Oliver K. Earle, lumber dealers, as bookkeeper, and became a member of the firm in 1854. In 1857 he engaged in the wholesale grocery business and continued in

that line twelve years. Of late years he had not been in active business.

Mr. Staples was a member of the Common Council of the City in 1860, and of the school board from 1869 to 1871.

In the formation of the Worcester County Musical Association he was one of the principal movers, and was its first president, holding the office ten years, from 1863 to 1873, when he resigned. The permanent success of this popular Worcester institution is in no small measure due to his early management and efforts.

Mr. Staples was a man of strong religious convictions, and of strict integrity and upright character. He was a member of the Old South Church from the time of his coming to Worcester until his death, a period of fifty years. He possessed literary and antiquarian tastes in addition to his interest in music, and he collected a large library, and was the author of a number of valuable papers which were printed, notably, " Normal Schools and Their Origin," "Ancient Psalmody and Hymnology of New England," and a history of the Worcester County Musical Association.

He married, in 1844, Lucinda, daughter of Samuel Lovett, of East Douglas. She died in 1883. Of four children only a daughter, Mrs. William S. Smith, with whom he lived, survives. A son was killed in the Custer massacre in 1876.

Mr. Alexander C. Munroe gives the following appreciative testimony in regard to Mr. Staples' administration as president of the Musical Association:—

" I was associated with Mr. Staples from the first in the board of government, and was familiar with the management of the Association during the ten years he was president. His influence was the main directing force, and was always effective for the highest and the best. Although he was not himself a musician in the full sense of the word, his judgment was generally sound, and could be relied on, particularly in the selection of vocalists for the festivals. He was for several years a choir singer in the Old South Church, and it was here that I first knew him. He wrote the words for some hymns and church music which were adapted to the notes and sung there, and these evinced considerable talent. He was a man

of executive ability and administrative power, and, taking everything into consideration, a wise choice was made in selecting him for the first president.

"In those early years, and under his forceful direction and careful management, the foundation of the later reputation and success of the Association was laid, and a great measure of this was achieved while he was president. With strong convictions and conservative tendencies his influence was for the solid and permanent in music as in religion, and while it was sometimes thought that he was a trifle autocratic in the business meetings, he was quite generally found to be right in his rulings. The value of his services in the formative period cannot be overestimated."

Respectfully submitted.

BENJAMIN J. DODGE,
ELLA L. T. BALDWIN,
HENRY F. STEDMAN,

Committee on Membership Biography.

REPORT OF THE EXHIBITION OF ANTIQUE MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, WITH CATALOGUE AND PROGRAMMES OF THE CONCERTS, AND NAMES OF THE SEVERAL COMMITTEES.

Executive and Soliciting Committee:—E. B. Crane, M. A. Maynard, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Benjamin Thomas Hill, Walter Davidson, Stephen Salisbury, Nathaniel Paine and Charles A. Chase.

For Arrangement of Articles:—M. A. Maynard, Charles F. Darling, Thomas A. Dickinson, Frances C. Morse, Mrs. Charles F. Darling, Frank A. Leland, Benjamin Thomas Hill.

On Receptions and Tickets:—Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Mr. and Mrs. W. Davidson, Mrs. M. B. Flinn, Mrs. Boland, Miss Moore, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Miss Reed, Mrs. Barrett, Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Williamson, Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Darling, Mr. A. K. Gould.

Transportation:—Messrs. F. L. Hutchins, George M. Rice, Frank A. Leland.

Concert Tuesday Evening, April 15:—Mr. James A. Saxe, Mr. and Mrs. T. C. Bates, Miss Georgia A. Bacon, Mr. Lyman A. Ely.

Concert Thursday Evening, April 17:—Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Baldwin, Mr. and Mrs. Jerome Marble, Mr. and Mrs. W. T. Forbes, Mr. and Mrs. Charles T. Tatman, Mr. and Mrs. John Sheehan.

Concert Friday Evening, April 18:—Mr. Zelotes W. Coombs, Mr. and Mrs. Henry F. Stedman, Mr. and Mrs. George E. Arnold.

Concert Tuesday Evening, April 22:—Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Munroe, Mr. and Mrs. H. G. Otis, Mr. and Mrs. George Arthur Smith, Miss Mary Louise Trumbull Cogswell, Mr. and Mrs. A. B. R. Sprague, Miss Adeline May, Miss Nella Marble, Mrs. C. Van D. Chenoweth, Miss Sarah B. Hopkins.

CATALOGUE OF THE EXHIBITION OF MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, APRIL 15 TO 22, INCLUSIVE, IN LIBRARY ROOM OF THE SOCIETY'S BUILDING.

No. 1. *Clavichord*, five and one-half octaves. Loaned by Chickering & Sons, of Boston. The clavichord was invented by Guido of Arezzo, an Italian and a Benedictine monk. He was also the inventor of musical notations and a teacher of music. Guido, taking the monochord, an oblong instrument of one string, as a foundation, added to it a number of strings and operated them by use of a keyboard. About the year 1500, twenty-four keys were used. But in the sixteenth century the number was increased to fifty-four keys, and later to five and one-half octaves.

No. 2. *Spinet*, five octaves, made by Baker Harris, London, Eng., 1773. Loaned by Chickering & Sons, Boston. The spinet was the product of the sixteenth century, and is said to be the invention of Messer Giovanni Spinetti, a Venetian, who lived in the very early part of that century in the

city of the lagunes. The action of the spinet consists in picking the strings by means of the keyboard, taking its origin from the harp.

No. 3. *Harpsichord,* with double manual, five octaves, probably made by Kirkman, London, Eng., about 1790. Loaned by Chickering & Sons, Boston. Harpsichords were made as early as the fifteenth century. The sound from the strings was produced by a small piece of crow-quill, or a piece of hard leather, which projected out of a slip of wood, called the jack, that stood upright between the strings, and was pushed upwards by the key, till the quill or leather twitched the string. The action being about the same as that of the spinet; also its shape, except the harpsichord is much larger and more in the form of a grand piano.

No. 4. *Broadwood Piano,* five octaves, made in London, in 1791, No. 1708, and bears the following: "Johannes Broadwood, London, *Fecit* 1791. Patent. Great Pultney Street, Golden Square." John Broadwood, a Scotchman, entered the employ of Burkhardt Tschudi, a native of Switzerland, who had established a factory in London, Eng., for the manufacture of harpsichords, and by his mechanical skill and fidelity to business, after having married the daughter of Tschudi, laid the foundation for the firm of John Broadwood & Sons, who became famous and gained a high reputation for the manufacture of pianos ; and for more than one hundred years have continued to prosecute their work with great success among their competitors in England. This piano was loaned the Society some years ago by Miss Sweetser, daughter of the late Dr. Seth Sweetser, and belonged to her grandmother.

No. 5. *Piano,* six octaves, made by Wood, Small & Co., musical instrument makers to His Majesty. Edinburgh and London. Loaned by C. B. Daniels, Worcester.

No. 6. *Square Pianoforte,* No. 333. One of the first made by Sewart and Chickering in 1823. It was purchased by Clarendon Harris in 1824, at a cost of $275.00 and his old

piano, valued at $75.00. Loaned the Society by S. R. Leland & Son, Worcester, June, 1894.

No. 7. *Upright Pianoforte*, made by Jonas Chickering in 1830. One of the first uprights made. Loaned by Chickering & Sons, Boston.

No. 8. *Upright Pianoforte*, made by Collard & Collard, London, Eng., 1836. Loaned by S. R. Leland & Son, Worcester.

No. 9. *Upright Pianoforte*, made by Chickering & Sons. Modern style. Loaned by Chickering & Sons.

No. 10. *Grand Pianoforte*, No. 1723, made by Jonas Chickering, and purchased by George Augustus Trumbull, April 2, 1834, for $375.00, and one of the first pianos brought to Worcester; a rare instrument in its day, retaining its fine tone to the present time. Loaned by his granddaughter, Mary Louisa Trumbull Cogswell.

No. 11. *Pianoforte*, five and one-half octaves, made by H. & W. Geib, 23 Maiden Lane, N. Y. City, probably made about 1833. This firm may have been successors to John Geib, who manufactured pianos in New York City about 1815. Loaned by Benjamin Thomas Hill.

No. 12. *Upright Pianoforte*, seven octaves, made by Chickering & Sons. The case was of Assyrian walnut, hand carved and of beautiful workmanship, decorations designed by Brunninghausen, Paris, 1890.

No. 13. *Vocalion*, made by Worcester Vocalion Organ Co. An early style. Loaned by that company.

No. 14. *Vocalion*, made by Worcester Vocalion Organ Co. Second style with improvements. Loaned by that company.

No. 15. *Vocalion*, made by Worcester Vocalion Organ Co. Latest pattern, having the automatic attachment; case of Assyrian walnut and of beautiful design and finish. Loaned by the company.

No. 16. *Quarter-Grand Pianoforte*, made by Chickering & Sons, 1900. The smallest grand pianoforte ever made embodying modern principles, "defining an epoch in the

history of pianoforte making." Loaned by Chickering & Sons.

No. 17. *Violins,* twelve in number, a rare collection, representing the following makers : Stradivarius, Amati, Maggini, Gagliano, Pique and Guarnerius. Loaned by Shubel C. Parsons, Worcester.

No. 18. *Guitar-Mandolin,* loaned by S. C. Parsons, Worcester.

No. 19. *Double Bass Viol,* made by J. B. Allen of Springfield, Mass. Loaned by S. C. Parsons.

No. 20. *'Cello,* made in the year 1795. Loaned by S. C. Parsons.

No. 21. *Bass Viol,* made in 1840, by Samuel Brooks of Ashburnham, Mass. Used by Deacon John Foskett in the Baptist Church, Westminster, for many years. Loaned by G. W. Barnes, 31 Laurel street, Worcester.

No. 22. *'Cello,* once the property of Gerry Valentine, who played on it in the choir of the Second Baptist Meeting-House when first built on Pleasant street. Presented to the Society by his daughter, Mrs. William A. Hood, April, 1901.

No. 23. *Martin Guitar,* a rare and beautiful instrument, inlaid with pearl and ivory. Loaned by Mrs. C. Van D. Chenoweth.

No. 24. *Keyed Bugle,* E*b,* made of coin silver. Presented to Emery D. Ingraham by the citizens of South Hadley, Mass., and for many years used by him before the cornet became common. Mr. Ingraham also used it at the exhibition of musical instruments given by Chickering & Sons, January, 1902. Loaned by E. D. Ingraham, Worcester.

No. 25. *Ophicleide,* brass instrument with keys and now quite out of date. Used by Dexter Ingraham, father of E. D. Ingraham. Loaned by E. D. Ingraham.

No. 26. *Keyed Bugle,* E*b,* of copper. Used by E. D. Ingraham and his brother, A. W. Ingraham, 1850 to 1852. Loaned by E. D. Ingraham.

No. 27. *Bassoon.* Used in Spohr's Orchestra in the year 1800. Also used in the New York Philharmonic Orchestra. It is a reed instrument of wood and in general use for orchestra work, prior to the clarinet. Loaned by the Worcester Orchestral Union.

No. 28. *Hurdy-Gurdy,* made by Edwin D. Blakely. The hurdy-gurdy, a four stringed instrument, was used by the peasantry of Europe centuries ago. The strings are put into vibration by a wheel turned by a crank with one hand, while the other manipulates the ten or twelve keys. Loaned by Mrs. Genery Stevens, Worcester.

No. 29. *Cremona Violin,* made 1745. For seventy years the property of E. D. Blakely. Loaned by his daughter, Mrs. Genery Stevens, Worcester.

No. 30. *Brass Fife,* a Davidson family relic. Benjamin Davidson, Jr., a soldier in the war of the Revolution, had a son Jonathan, who lived in Sutton and Spencer, Mass., born 1785, died 1813. He gave it to his nephew, Jonathan K. Davidson, of Charlton, who gave it to the present owner, Walter Davidson, of Worcester. Loaned by him to the Society.

No. 31. "*Sounding Brass and Tinkling Cymbals,*" see First Corinthians 13-1, brought from Damascus by Rev. John J. Lewis, LL.D. Loaned by Mrs. George B. Lawson, Worcester.

No. 32. *Zaopatch,* Hawaiian guitar. Loaned by Mrs. L. G. White, Worcester.

No. 33. *Ukulele Guitar,* Hawaiian. Loaned by Mrs. L. G. White, Worcester.

No. 34. *Samisen,* Japanese. The body of the instrument is a frame of wood eight or nine inches square and about four inches deep, with back and head of catskin. The long slender neck is of wood with a peg-box near the head with two pegs on one side and one opposite. The instrument has three strings drawn over a bridge resting on the

head of the body, and is played with a plectrum. Loaned by Mrs. L. G. White, Worcester.

No. 35. *Gee-Yen, or Ye-Yin, and Bow,* said to have been origin of the violin, used in China and India. Loaned by Mrs. L. G. White, Worcester.

No. 36. *Bedouin Flute,* bamboo. Loaned by Miss Jeanie Lea Southwick, Worcester.

No. 37. *"Teter" or Elbow Melodeon,* rèed, round keys, three octaves. Probably made by Abram Prescott, Concord, New Hampshire. Property of the Society. Presented Richard O'Flynn, 1899.

No. 38. *Accordeon,* ten keys, was the property of Elizabeth Maria Bancroft of Petersham, Mass., in 1830. Presented to the Society by Miss Ellen B. Bancroft, of Petersham, in 1894.

No. 39. *German Accordeon,* eight keys. One of the first brought to this country. Came from the John Downes collection, Washington, D. C. Property of the Society.

No. 40. *Pitch Pipe,* about an inch thick and four by six inches square. Used in the olden time to give the key-note for singing in church. Property of the Society, gift of Richard O'Flynn.

No. 41. *Pitch Pipe,* about two and one-half inches square, and two feet nine inches long, including the handle, to the slide, which was to be drawn out or pushed in, to get the key-note wanted by the chorister, similar to a pipe of an organ. Presented by the American Antiquarian Society. Property of the Society.

No. 42. *Pitch Pipe,* about four by seven inches by one inch square, made by Silas Barnes of Westminster, about 1820. Silas Barnes was a teacher of singing and used this pipe to pitch the tunes at his schools in the absence of any better instrument. Loaned by G. W. Barnes, Worcester.

No. 43. *Clarinet,* made by Graves & Co., Winchester, N. H. Once the property of Elisha Muzzy, a blacksmith on Market street in 1846, who presented it to William A. Hood

fifty years ago, and presented to the Society by Mr. Hood in April, 1901.

No. 44. *Flute*, made of box wood by P. Hatton, New York, once the property of Mr. Hobbs of Worcester. Presented to the Society by Mr. S. C. Parsons.

No. 45. *Flute*, made of ebony by E. Baack, New York. Mr. James S. Rogers, when a young man, purchased this flute intending to learn to play on it. But so much objection was raised by his parents and their Quaker friends that the project was abandoned, and June 19, 1894, Mr. Rogers presented it to the Society as a relic.

No. 46. *Jewsharp*, fourteen inches long by eight in width, made by Rufus A. Fish, Dec. 20, 1848. A fine specimen of workmanship. Presented to the Society by Henry C. Fish.

No. 47. *Jewsharp*, six inches wide by five long, made by John Smith in the village of Bath on the Hudson, only manufacturer of jewsharps in the U. S., outside of N. Y. From the collection of Levi L. Johnson, Tatnuck, 1889. Property of the Society.

No. 48. *Violin*, made by Samuel Brooks, March 2, 1838. The back and ribs are of birch. It was used by Rudolph Hall at the concert Thursday evening, April 17, and proved of fine tone. Loaned by J. L. Thomas, Worcester.

No. 49. *Violin*, made in Sweden, claimed to be one hundred and fifty years old, was for many years used in the church at Westminster by Samuel N. Barnes. Loaned by G. W. Barnes, Worcester.

No. 50. *Steam Valve*, used in the "calliope," a musical steam organ invented by J. C. Stoddard of Worcester, in 1855. Property of the Society. Contributed by Horace A. Young.

No. 51. *Tin Whistles*, sixty years old. From the collection of Ephraim Hinds, West Boylston. Property of the Society.

No. 52. *Pair of Drum Sticks,* used by Edward Bates of Strong, Maine, 1862.

No. 53. *Snare Drum,* used in the War of the Revolution by Benjamin Doane, and in the War of 1812 by Nathan Doane. It was used at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Presented to the Society by Amos L. Doane, Worcester. Benjamin Doane was brother of Captain Elisha Doane, father of Nathan Doane, father of Amos L.

No. 54. *Eb. Bass Horn,* five feet in length with bell over the shoulder. Three pump valves. It was used by John D. Cogswell in the Leicester Washingtonian Band in the year 1842. John D. Cogswell was captain of a Leicester company in the War of the Rebellion.

No. 55. *Snare Drum,* used in the Civil War and in the State of Connecticut prior to that time. Loaned by Walter H. and E. G. Howe, Millbury.

No. 56. *Temple Gong,* China. Loaned by Mrs. E. D. Buffington.

No. 57. *Temple Drum,* China, made of wood, hollowed out. To be held in one hand and struck on the side with drumstick held in the other hand. Loaned by Mrs. E. D. Buffington.

No. 58. *Temple Drum,* China or India, a wooden cylinder about twenty inches long; one end about seven inches in diameter, the other about five inches, with skin heads drawn on with strips of hide. The drum to be suspended from the neck and played with sticks in each hand. Loaned by Mrs. E. D. Buffington.

No. 59. *Small Temple Drum,* India, about four inches long by three in diameter, held in the hand and rolled so that the ball, suspended by a string attached to the drum, will strike either head. Loaned by Mrs. E. D. Buffington.

No. 60. *Drum,* Pueblo Indian. Fine specimen, decorated by the natives. Loaned by Mary Louisa Trumbull Cogswell.

No. 61. *Drum*, Egyptian, loaned by Mary Louisa Trumbull Cogswell.

No. 62. *Bell from Burmah*, made by natives of Burmah, from a section of a bamboo tree, having two wooden tongues or clappers. Size about four and one-half by seven inches. Loaned by Miss Abbie Cather.

No. 63. *Gong* of copper, made by the natives of Burmah, from whence it was brought to America by Miss Elizabeth Lawrence, a missionary of the Baptist Board and formerly a resident of Worcester.

No. 64. *Flute*, made of ironwood, and brought from Burmah by Miss Elizabeth Lawrence.

No. 65. *Gong or Bell*, made by natives of Burmah. Loaned by Miss Abbie Cather.

No. 66. *Burmese Hymn Book*, in Karen dialect, brought from Burmah by a native, Moung Tway, a student at the Worcester Academy, and presented by him to Mander A. Maynard, who loaned it on this occasion.

No. 67. *Teter or Elbow Melodeon*, twenty-nine round keys, made by Abram Prescott, Concord, N. H., about 1836, and was used by the Hutchinson family in their concerts throughout New England. Property of the Society.

No. 68. *Bulgarie*, a Turkish and Persian instrument, resembling somewhat the mandolin, and may have been its origin. The instrument is about twenty-two inches in length, with long narrow neck, and four small wire strings arranged in pairs, drawn over a bridge. The neck was inlaid with pearl and is a fine specimen of workmanship, played similar to the mandolin. Loaned by M. S. T. Nahigian, Worcester.

No. 69. *Kanon*, Turkish. The instrument is a flat wooden box, about three inches deep, triangular in form, and about two and one-half feet in length. The top is composed of a sounding-board, reaching from the pointed or nut end of the instrument to within about six inches of the opposite end, where it is joined by a piece of skin that

completes the top. A bridge the width of the instrument rests on this skin, over which are drawn in groups of three, about fifty-one gut strings. It can be held in the lap or placed on a table and played with the fingers similar to the harp, from whence it derived its origin. Loaned by M. S. T. Nahigian, Worcester.

No. 70. *Violin,* 109 or more years old. This violin was used in an orchestra by a German in New Orleans at the time of the Civil War, and purchased of its owner, who said it had been in his family seventy years, by Charles H. Woodcock, then a soldier in the United States Army, stationed at New Orleans. Loaned by Charles H. Woodcock, Worcester.

No. 71. *Fife,* ebony. Played on during the Civil War by Major J. M. Hines. Also used by his father eighty years ago. Loaned by Major J. M. Hines, Worcester,

No. 72. *Fife,* special improved pattern, with mouthpiece, made by Major Hines. Loaned by him.

No. 73. *Drum Sticks,* used seventy years ago by Major Hines, when learning to drum. Loaned by him.

No. 74. *Chinese Banjo,* with wooden head. Loaned by Mrs. Vaughan Reed Lawton.

No. 75. *Armadillo Guitar,* Spanish. Loaned by Mrs. Vaughn Reed Lawton.

No. 76. *Violin,* made in the very early part of the nineteenth century or earlier; finely made instrument, with exceedingly fine tone. In place of the scroll it has a carved man's head; inside the body it bears the name, Gaspard Duisso pruggar. Loaned by E. B. Crane, Worcester.

No. 77. *Violin,* imitation Amati, 150 years old. Brought from Germany, and for many years used in orchestra work in Boston. Purchased of the German who brought it to America, by Mr. Kingman, of Boston, who after owning it several years sold it to its present owner about forty years ago. Loaned by E. B. Crane.

No. 78. *Vola-da-Gamba,* a predecessor of the violoncello.

It was held between the knees and played with a bow. It had six and even seven strings, and was for many years the most popular instrument in the orchestra, but the 'cello has displaced it. Property of H. M. Slate, Athol. Loaned by J. A. Titus, Worcester.

No. 79. *Violin,* made by Joseph A. Titus. Loaned by him.

No. 80. *Violin,* natural color of the wood, unvarnished. Made by Joseph A. Titus. Loaned by him.

No. 81. *Flute,* Chinese, bamboo. Loaned by Henry F. Stedman, Worcester.

No. 82. *Ravanastron,* India or Chinese fiddle and bow, thought to be origin of the violin. The body is of wood, round, and about five or six inches long, by about three inches in diameter, with snake-skin head. Two strings run over the head to as many pegs at the outer end of a round slender neck, about a foot in length. The two strings vary in size and are drawn down to the neck near the peg end by means of a string that binds them to the neck at this point. The bow vibrates the strings, and the sound is varied by fingering the strings same as violin. Loaned by Henry F. Stedman, Worcester.

No. 83. *Violins,* seventeen in number, made by Elbridge G. Shaw, a manufacturer of violins in this city. In this collection were to be found some fine instruments. Loaned by Elbridge G. Shaw, Worcester.

No. 84. *Violin,* body made of two pieces, no ribs, the front and back being made to constitute the body. Made and loaned by Elbridge G. Shaw, Worcester.

No. 85. *Saltino,* Mexican or Hebrew Psaltery. Dr. Rees says the Hebrews called it a "nebel" a flat instrument similar to the dulcimer. It is strung with wires running over bridges, and played with a plectrum, and sometimes with a crooked stick. Loaned by Mrs. Vaughan Reed Lawton, Worcester.

No. 86. *Ancient Pitch Pipe,* made 1780. Loaned by Daniel Seagrave, Worcester.

No. 87. *Missal,* of the fifteenth century. Loaned by Mrs. George B. Lawson, Worcester.

No. 88. *Messiah,* copy Handel's "Messiah," printed in 1741. Loaned by Chickering & Sons, Boston.

No. 89. *Psalmodist's Assistant.* 1803. Loaned by Daniel Seagrave, Worcester.

No. 90. *The Village Harmony.* 1803. Loaned by Daniel Seagrave, Worcester.

No. 91. *Harmonica Americana.* 1791. Loaned by Daniel Seagrave, Worcester.

No. 92. *The Harmonic Minstrelsy.* 1807. Loaned by Daniel Seagrave, Worcester.

No. 93. *The Columbian Repository of Sacred Harmony,* by Samuel Holyoke, A.M. 1780. Loaned by Daniel Seagrave, Worcester.

No. 94. *The Massachusetts Harmony,* by Walter Janes. 1803. Property of the Society.

No. 95. *The Art of Singing,* by Andrew Law (4th edition). Property of the Society.

No. 96. *The Continental Harmony,* by William Billings. Printed by Isaiah Thomas and E. T. Andrews. 1794. Property of the Society.

No. 97. *The Washingtonian Harp,* a collection of original songs adapted to familiar airs, *etc.,* designed for the use of Washington Temperance societies, by James H. Aikman, N. Y. 1843. Property of the Society.

No. 98. *Old Colony Collection of Anthems.* 1814. No. 1 of the Old Colony Musical Society. Property of the Society.

No. 99. *Columbian and European Harmony.* 1802. Printed by Thomas and Andrews. Property of the Society.

No. 100. *Collection of music books.* Property of the Society. Worcester Collection of Sacred Harmony, 1794; printed by Isaiah Thomas and Ebenezer T. Andrews.

Massachusetts Collection of Sacred Harmony, 1807. The American and European Harmony, 1813. Templi Carmina, songs of the Temple, or, Bridgewater Collection of Sacred Music, 1822. Templi Carmina, *etc.*, 1829. The Boston Handel and Haydn Society collection of church music, 1826. Collection of Church Music, 1829. Stoughton Collection of Church Music, 1832. Stoughton Collection of Church Music, 1835. The Harp of David, George Kinsley, 1844. The Boston Anthem Book, Lowell Mason, 1839. The Boston Anthem Book, Lowell Mason, 1841. The One Line Psalmist in Day and Beals Sight-singing Method, 1848. The Chorus Glee Book, by Woodbury & Hastings, 1851. The National Psalmist, Tappan, Whittemore & Mason, 1848. Voice of Praise, Edward Hamilton, 1862. Harp of Judah, by L. O. Emerson, 1863. The Silver Bell, Charles Butler, 1864. The Common School Song Book, Asa Fitz, 1847. Nason's Vocal Class Book, 1850. Wreath of School Songs, White & Gould, 1853.

No. 101. *Upright Piano*, made and completed about 1855, by Rev. William Phipps, while settled over the parish at Paxton, Mass. It has a *folding keyboard*, and is possibly the first piano built with that special device. Mr. Phipps had no other advantages than his parsonage afforded, and only the most common tools to work with. The result of his labors gave evidence of great skill and ingenuity as a mechanic ; he was also a successful preacher. For more than twenty years this instrument was successfully used in the church and at social meetings of the parish, and for the practice of those having to play the piano, not only in Paxton, but other places. It was presented to the Society in 1895 by a son of the maker, Rev. George G. Phipps.

No. 102. *Melodeon*, four and one-half octaves, one of the first made by Milton M. Morse, fifty or more years ago, who has occupied the same room for manufacturing and repairing musical instruments for fifty years, his place being upper

floor at 411 Main street, where he is now located, May, 1902. Loaned by Milton M. Morse, Worcester.

No. 103. *Melodeon*, with stops, made about 1852. Loaned by Milton M. Morse, Worcester.

No. 104. *Seraphina*, made between fifty and sixty years ago. Loaned by Mrs. F. I. Brown, Worcester.

No. 105. *Simplex Piano Player*, made by Theodore P. Brown, of Worcester, and loaned by him. "It can be attached to any piano and furnish the means by which any one may execute the most difficult and classical selections of musical compositions, giving opportunity for such expression as the performer may desire."

THE FOLLOWING ARTICLES WERE DISPLAYED IN THE MUSEUM, WITH THE SOCIETY'S COLLECTION OF RARE AND VALUABLE CURIOSITIES.

No. 106. *Knife and Fork*, made from wood of the old elm planted on Boston Common 1670, and blown over in 1876. Presented by Reuel Dean, of Boston, to Mander A. Maynard, who loaned it.

No. 107. *A Roman Lamp*, from the ruins of Pompeii. Loaned by Mander A. Maynard.

No. 108. *Combination Knife, Fork and Spoon*, carried through the Civil War by Mander A. Maynard.

No. 109. *A Fragment of Stone* from the Great Wall of China at its northern section, between China and Tartary. Secured by Miss Ella J. Newton, now a missionary in that country. Loaned by Mander A. Maynard.

No. 110. *Two Chinese Coins.* Tao-cash, or knife money, very rare. Issued about A. D. 14, brought from China by Miss Ella J. Newton, formerly of Auburn, Mass., a missionary of the American Board now stationed at Foochow, China. Loaned by Mander A. Maynard.

No. 111. *A Cane or Staff*, of black bamboo, elaborately carved by a native Chinese, found in one of the jungle villages in the north of China, by Miss Ella J. Newton, who

was the first woman missionary to visit that region. Loaned by Mander A. Maynard.

No. 112. A numerous and valuable collection of gold, silver, copper, brass, glass and earthern-ware articles for practical use as well as personal ornaments, from Turkey and various places in Asia, which added greatly to the interest of the exhibition. Loaned by Mardiros S. T. Nahigian.

CONCERT APRIL 15, BY THE SINGERS' ART CLUB OF WORCESTER. PROGRAMME.

Felice Auerio (1560–1630); Christus Surrexit. Giovini Carlo Maria Clari (1669–1745) De Profundis. Trio, C. Gurlit, op. 200, No. 2, Allegretto Andante Finale; Messrs. Smith, Brown, Eaton. T. Morley (1600–1630); "Now is the Month of Maying." Carl Reidl (1700–1750); Christmas Carol. Trio, Alexandre Fesca, op. 12, No. 2, Adagio; Messrs. Smith, Brown, Eaton. Carl Reinicke (contemporaneous); Evening Hymn.

Comments of the Press.—There could hardly have been a more auspicious opening to exhibition week at the rooms of the Society of Antiquity than that of last night, when the Singers' Art Club made its initial appearance in concert, before a good-sized audience of the city's cultured music lovers. The club was assisted by Miss Edna Marie Goullaud, soprano, of Boston; Irving Swan Brown, 'cellist; Ernest L. Smith, violinist.

The programme was well in keeping with the idea of the exhibition. As the exhibit is made up mainly of musical instruments of ancient date, so too, the concert numbers were mainly from the works of early composers. It is safe to say that Felice Auerio's "Christus Surrexit" and Gian Carlo Maria Clari's "De Profundis" have never been heard at a public concert in Worcester before.

Anerio was born at Rome in 1560. He was Palestrina's successor as composer for the Pope's chapel. Auerio died in 1630. Clari was a composer of Pisa, Italy. His duets and trios were published in 1720. Very little is known of the man.

A beautiful modern chorus with soprano solo was Carl Reinecke's "Evening Hymn," which was appropriately the last number on the programme.

Thomas Morley's "Now is the Month of Maying" was sung with a lilting, easy grace that was charming. The characteristic lightness of the glee was well brought out. The date of Morley's birth was given on the programme as about 1600 and the date of his death as 1630.

Carl Reidl's "Christmas Carol" elicited the heartiest applause of any chorus given. It is a tender little Christmas song, in early musical form

and was tenderly given. Reidl lived in the first part of the 18th century. The carol was admirably sung by the well balanced chorus. The audience's approval of the manner in which the carol was sung and of Mr. Buzzell's precise and able directing was shown by the continued applause which recalled Mr. Buzzell, who bowed his acknowledgment.

The "Evening Hymn" was artistically given. Miss Goullaud of Boston had the solo and sang with good judgment, in a pleasing way. Her voice is a pretty soprano. It was pleasing to note the quick response of the chorus to Mr. Buzzell's baton in this as in other numbers.

A large measure of enjoyment was contributed by the instrumental trios for violin, 'cello and piano, by Ernest L. Smith, Irving Swan Brown and Walter B. Eaton. The selections were well chosen, the musicianship fine. Mr. Brown gave his solo passages with exquisite feeling. The ensemble playing of the andante movement in the Gurlit trio was delightful. Mr. Smith played with his usual grace, and Mr. Eaton was a good accompanist. The trio was recalled after playing an Adagio of Alexandre Ernest Fesca's, which was repeated. Mr. Brown had opportunity for a display of technique in this number, and he improved the opportunity in a masterly way. Mr. Smith was also fully adequate. One wishes that the trio may be heard soon again. The combination of the Singers' Art Club and the trio is a felicitous one, and the initial appearance was a complete success.

The committee in charge of last night's concert is to be congratulated on its good management. James A. Saxe, Mr. and Mrs. T. C. Bates, Miss Georgia A. Bacon and Lyman A. Ely constituted the committee.

The Singers' Art Club has the following membership list : sopranos—Mrs. Inez Buss-Knowles, Mrs. J. W. Mitchell, Mrs. Fred D. Aldrich, Miss Ethel M. Robinson; altos—Mrs. Dorothy McTaggart Miller, Mrs. Burton Adams Prince, Mrs. Cora Mae Knapp, Miss Florence M. Mirick; tenors—Alfred K. Miller, Charles Stoughton, Oliver Arnold, Jr., Ralph C. Knapp; basses—James A. Saxe, Dr. A. J. Harpin, Milton C. Snyder, Frederick L. Percippe.

CONCERT THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 17. PROGRAMME.

Old English Chimes, selection written for the chimes of Louis 16th, Mrs. Vaughan Reed Lawton. Songs—1. Should he Upbraid, *H. R. Bishop;* 2. Burst ye apple buds, *Stephen A. Emery;* Miss Bertha M. Titus. Violin Solos—1. Hungarian Fantasie, *M. Hauser;* 2. Cavatina, *Raff;* Rudolph Hall. Songs—Dawn, *Lord Henry Somerset;* Damon, *Max Strange;* La Fie Aux Chanson, *Bemberg;* Mrs. Tryphosa Batchelder. 1. Old English Song, with antique French harp accompaniment, "Drink to me only with thine eyes;" 2. Vecchio Minuetto, *E. Sgambetti,* For Clementi Piano, Mrs. Vaughan Reed Lawton. Songs—

1. The two grenadiers, *Schuman;* 2. Vision Fair, *Massenet;* Mr. Frederick L. Percippe. Pianoforte Selections—1. Spring Song, *Sinding;* 2. Fire Music, *Wagner;* from die Valküre, Mr. Leander Remington Howe.

Comments of the Press.—The second concert of exhibition week at the Society of Antiquity building was larger than at the first concert and the programme was thoroughly enjoyable. The concert was of a miscellaneous nature. At its close the audience remained to visit the exhibition of musical instruments in the lower rooms Mrs. Vaughan Reed Lawton contributed both vocal and instrumental numbers to the programme and she was charming in both. Her voice is always pleasing and she was at her best in the old English song "Drink to me only with thine eyes." She sang with antique French harp accompaniment. The suggestion was very dainty and quaint. The *Sgambetti minuetto* that followed was also a delightful bit and was played by Mrs. Lawton on the Clementi piano which is in the exhibition. Mrs. Tryphosa Batchelder gave a group of songs which she invested with much individuality. The first "Dawn," by Lord Henry Somerset, was in striking contrast to the French chanson by Bemberg, Mrs. Batchelder's third number. "Damon," by Max Strange, was the second selection. Mrs. Batchelder's appearance was eagerly anticipated by her friends, who seldom have the opportunity of hearing her of late. She received a beautiful bouquet after her last song.

Miss Bertha M. Titus sang two songs in an admirable manner. "Burst, ye apple buds," by Stephen A. Emery, was treated very understandingly by the young soprano. The violin solos of Rudolph Hall were given in his usual happy vein and Leander Remington Howe gave pianoforte selections artistically at the close of the programme.

Mr. Percippe's bass is one of the best among the younger Worcester singers. Mr. Howe accompanied Miss Titus on the piano and Miss Mabel Bennet was Mrs. Batchelder's accompanist. John L. Brand played for Mr. Percippe.

CONCERT FRIDAY EVENING, APRIL 18. PROGRAMME.

Selection for the Spinet, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Calden. Song, Bonnie Doon, with accompaniment on the Spinet, Miss Violet L. Lewis. Selection for the Harpsichord, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Calden. Violin Solo, Les Adieux, *Sarasate*; instrument to be used was made by S. C. Parsons, Worcester, in 1898, Mr. Humbert M. Lamotte. Pianoforte Selection, La Norma, *Bellini;* Simplex piano player. Selections for Banjo and Violin, Messrs. R. G. Arnold and H. L. Abbott. Violin Solo, Romance, Vieux temps, instrument of Guarnerius' make, 1798, Mr. Humbert M.

Lamotte. Pianoforte Selection, Rhapsodie Hongroise, No. 2, *Liszt;* Simplex Piano Player.

Comments of the Press.—The third in the series of concerts given under the auspices of the Worcester Society of Antiquity was held in Salisbury Hall. A number of selections on the spinet and harpsichord were presented, and also on the modern piano, to show the contrast between the two. Mrs. Elizabeth W. Calden rendered the selections on the old-fashioned instruments, and the sweet tinkling of both was pleasant to hear. No variety of tone could be obtained on either of these, however, and the volume of sound in the modern piano is much greater as well as being more flexible. Miss Violet L. Lewis sang "Annie Laurie" and "Bonnie Doon," with an accompaniment on the spinet. These selections were marvelously quaint and delightful. An odd but pleasing combination was the duet by R. G. Arnold and H. L. Abbott, who played on the banjo and violin a number of popular and classical airs. It is claimed that these two young men are the only ones who have attempted this, but the harmony is so good that it is as much a musical treat as a novelty. Humbert Lamotte rendered with exquisite technique and feeling a number of violin solos and was encored again and again. His selections were "Les Adieux" on an instrument made by S. C. Parsons, in Worcester, 1898, and "Romance of Old Times," on an instrument in imitation of Guarnerius's make, 1798. Of the two violins the latter has unquestionably the best tone, although the one of Worcester make was of a fine quality. Classical compositions were given on a grand piano by the Simplex piano player, operated by its inventor.

OLD FOLKS' CONCERT, TUESDAY EVENING, APRIL 22.

PROGRAMME.

Song of the Old Folks. Sons of Zion. Annie Laurie, Mrs. D. J. Pratt. Invitation. New Jerusalem. Within a mile of Edinboro' Town, Miss Florence Muzzy. Ode on Science. Strike the Cymbal. Majesty. The Last Rose of Summer, Miss Anna Peabody. Montgomery. Mount Zion.

Comments of the Press.—The last concert of exhibition week at the Society of Antiquity's building was held in Salisbury Hall last night. The concert was well attended. Dana J. Pratt directed the singing, which was by a selected choir of voices from Old South Church. Miss Bertha Gould was at the piano. Miss Gould was very efficient in all her accompaniments. An orchestra under the leadership of George Munger also accompanied acceptably. Mr. Munger played the first violin; Others in the orchestra were: Arthur J. Hackett, first violin; E. G. Shaw, second violin; D. Lewis Browning, 'cello; J. W. Pierce, trombone; Dr. A. F. Wheeler, cornet; L. R. Harlow, clarinet. The singers were:

sopranos, Misses Florence Muzzy, Ellie Adams, Mary Adams, Anna Peabody; altos, Mrs. D. J. Pratt, Misses Bessie Boyd, Grace Woodhead; tenors, Thomas Taylor, Harold Wright, G. T. Munroe, James Edgar Patten, Mr. Beaumont; and all were dressed in garbs of ye olden time, adding greatly to the success of the evening's performance.

An interesting feature was the playing of a drum used in the Revolution. Major A. H. Johnson produced some stirring effects with this historic instrument at the conclusion of the other concert numbers. He was accompanied by F. E. Leckberg on the fife. After a set of national airs, Major Johnson gave an imitation on the drum of the sounds of battle along the skirmish lines and in close conflict. The drum has been presented to the Society by Amos Doane, whose uncle used it at the battle of Bunker Hill, and whose father used it in the war of 1812. Miss Anna Peabody, who had a solo number last night, "The Last Rose of Summer," sang it in such exquisite taste as to receive a double encore. Miss Peabody repeated the last verse. Other soloists were Miss Florence Muzzy, who sang "Within a mile of Edinboro' Town" in a dainty fashion; Mrs. Dana J. Pratt, who gave "Annie Laurie" with much feeling; James Edgar Patten, who sang "The Pilgrim Fathers" in a spirited manner. The audience stood to sing "America" at the close of the programme. The concert proved a pleasing entertainment and was an appropriate closing performance of the series of charming concerts. At the conclusion the audience retired to the library room to take a final look at the collection of musical instruments which had been assembled that Worcester people might have the opportunity of enjoying a rare treat.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIRST MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, MAY 6, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Abbot, Arnold, C. C. Baldwin, Charles A. Chase, Gen. R. H. Chamberlain, Davidson, Dayton, Darling, C. B. Eaton, Ely, W. T. Forbes, C. H. Fay, Gould, Major W. T. Harlow, Hill, Daniel Kent, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, H. G. Otis, Nath'l Paine, Roe, G. M. Rice, A. P. Rugg, Seagrave, Stiles, Sheehan, Williamson, Mrs. Boland, Mrs. Chenoweth, Mrs. W. T. Forbes, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Mrs. H. K. Merrifield, Miss McFarland, Mrs. Rugg, Miss Mary A. Smith, Mrs. Weatherbee, Mrs. Williamson, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Miss Barrett, Miss Chase, Mrs. McFarland, Mrs. Stiles, also several invited guests.

The Librarian's report of contributions for the past month were: seventy-four bound volumes, one hundred and two pamphlets, sixty-two papers and seven miscellaneous articles from twenty-six contributors. Special mention was made of the donation of G. Stewart Dickinson, sixty-four bound volumes; also of the snare-drum from Amos L. Doane, used in the Revolutionary War and War of 1812, by members of the Doane family.

On favorable report of Standing Committee on Nominations, James M. Follansbee was elected to active membership.

The names of Robert K. Shepard and Charles Nutt were presented for membership and referred to the Standing Committee on Nominations.

The President called attention to a letter from Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson addressed to the Executive Committee, in which he resigned the office of Librarian, the same to take effect May 1, 1902. The Executive Committee desired to present the matter at the regular meeting of the Society for proper consideration and action. On motion of the Secretary, as amended by Mr. Paine, action was deferred until the regular meeting in June.

Mrs. Harriet M. Forbes was then introduced and read an exceedingly interesting paper on "The Worcester Homes of the Soldiers of the Revolution."

On motion of Mr. Paine a vote of thanks was extended Mrs. Forbes for her paper, which was most highly appreciated by every one present. Hon. A. S. Roe in seconding Mr. Paine's motion referred to the wonderful amount of facts accumulated bearing upon the subject and the great amount of labor required to search the records in order to bring together such an interesting story of the homes of the patriots we delight to honor. Mrs. Forbes also placed on exhibition a large number of photographs of these homes, many of them still standing. Messrs. Paine, Seagrave, General Chamberlain and President Crane joined in the very enjoyable discussion that followed the reading of the paper.

On motion of Mr. Daniel Kent the President was authorized to frame a vote of thanks to be extended to all persons who in any way assisted in making our Exhibition of Musical Instruments a success.

In response to that vote the President caused the following to appear in the daily papers:

"Owing to the number of friends who assisted in bringing together the fine display of musical instruments and historic relics, as well as those who took part in the musical concerts that gave such a fitting sequel to the exhibition, it will be quite impossible to address each personally a vote of thanks. Therefore, it is hoped each person who in any way contributed to the success of the exhibition

held April 15 to 22, inclusive, will through this medium accept our most grateful acknowledgment, and to the people who so generously responded to our invitations and by whose assistance and co-operation the concerts proved of unusual merit, the Society would extend most hearty thanks."

On motion of Mr. Geo. M. Rice the following committee was appointed to consider and report on a route for the Society's coming field day: George M. Rice, C. F. Darling, Walter Davidson, Mrs. F. E. Williamson, Mrs. M. A. Maynard.

STONE FAMILY.

1. Simon Stone, born in Much Bromley (now Great Bromley), Essex County, England, baptized there February 9, 1585–86, was son of David and Ursula Stone, and grandson of Simon and Agnes Stone, also of Much Bromley, where the latter resided at the time of making his will, July 28, 1558.

Simon Stone married, August 5, 1616, Joan or Joana, daughter of William Clark, as appears by the Parish Registers of Much Bromley, where the baptisms of their two eldest children are also recorded. Prior to the year 1624, he removed to Boxted, also in Essex County, nine or ten miles distant from Much Bromley. From this place he is supposed to have emigrated to America, for the Subsidy Rolls show that Simon Stone was taxed in 1630 for land in Boxted.

He with his family, wife and five children, embarked from London for New England April 15, 1635, on board the ship "Increase," Robert Lea, master; he having previously obtained leave of the government for the purpose of removing to the colonies.

He settled in Watertown, securing a "homestall" of forty acres of land, situated on the bank of the Charles river and south of the present Mount Auburn Cemetery, although

it is believed a portion of that cemetery takes in a portion of Simon Stone's early homestead. He afterwards became one of the largest landowners in the town, and according to tradition built a large old-fashioned house, colonial in style, which served as a home for his descendants, including six generations, for about two hundred years, when that, with the extensive buildings connected with the old mansion was destroyed by fire.

He was admitted a freeman May 25, 1636; selectman 1637 to 1656; and was a deacon in the church many years.

One of the pear-trees planted by him is said to have borne fruit for two hundred and fifty years and was still vigorous in 1899.

At the time of his coming to America he was fifty years of age, his wife Joana thirty-eight. After her death he, about the year 1654, married second, Sarah, widow of Richard Lumpkin of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who also came to New England from Boxted, Essex County, England, and very likely was well known to the Stone family before coming to Massachusetts. She left a will, dated March 25, 1663, which may be found in the "N. E. Hist. and Genealogical Register," vol. 8, page 71. Mr. Stone died in Watertown, September 22, 1665.

Children were by his first wife:

2. 1. Frances, baptized Jany. 20, 1618–19; m. Rev. Henry Green of Reading.
3. 2. Mary, baptized Oct. 1, 1621; d. young.
4. 3. Ann, b. 1624; m. John Orne or Home of Salem for second wife.
5. 4. Simon, b. 1631; m. Mary Whipple.
6. 5. Mary, b. 1632; d. June 25, 1691; unmarried.
7. 6. John, b. Aug. 5, 1635; m. Sarah Bass, of Braintree; d. Mch. 26, 1691.
8. 7. Elizabeth, b. April 5, 1639; d. young.

9. Simon Stone [5] (*Simon*), married Mary, daughter of Elder John Whipple, one of the early settlers of Ipswich,

Massachusetts. She was born in 1634 and died June 2, 1720. Simon and his brother John divided the real estate left them by their father Simon; retaining the paternal homestead where he resided, and following in the footsteps of his father was deacon of the church at Watertown, an office which in those days was held for life. He was town clerk for ten years; selectman several years; a representative to the General Court 1678, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 89 and 90; one of the original proprietors of Groton, where in 1662 he owned an eighteen-acre right, and in 1670 he had increased his possessions there to eighty-seven and one-half acres, although it is not understood that he ever lived there. He died Feby. 27, 1708.

Their children:

10. 1. Simon, b. Sept. 8, 1656; m. Sarah Farnsworth.
11. 2. John, b. July 23, 1658; m. Mrs. Sarah (Nutting) Farnsworth.
12. 3. Matthew, b. Feby. 16, 1659–60; m. Mary Plympton.
13. 4. Nathaniel, b. Feby. 22, 1661–2; d. Feby. 24, 1661–2.
14. 5. Ebenezer, b. Feby. 27, 1662–3; m. 1st Margaret Trowbridge; d. Oct. 4, 1754.
15. 6. Mary, b. 1665; m. Dea. Comfort Starr of Dedham.
16. 7. Nathaniel, b. 1667; m. Reliance Hinkley; d. Feby. 8, 1755.
17. 8. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1670; m. Deacon Isaac Stearns of Lexington.
18. 9. David, b. Oct. 19, 1672; m. Mary Rice; d. Oct. 7, 1750.
19. 10. Susanna, b. Nov. 4, 1675; m. Hon. Edward Goddard; d. Feby. 4, 1754. They lived in Framingham.
20. 11. Jonathan, b. Dec. 26, 1677; m. 1st, Ruth Eddy.

21. Jonathan Stone [20] (*Simon, Simon*), resided at the home place in Watertown; was one of the proprietors' committee; selectman in 1724 and 1727; ensign of the military company in 1730. He married Ruth Eddy Nov. 15, 1699. She died Oct. 7, 1702, leaving one child. He then married Mary ———, who d. June 24, 1720. He married 3d, Nov. 15, 1720, Hepzibah Coolidge, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Bright) Coolidge. She died in 1763. He died Jany. 7, 1754.

Children:

22. 1. Jonathan, b. 1702; m. Hannah Jennison, Feby. 25, 1724.
23. 2. Hepzibah, b. Aug. 9, 1722; d. April 14, 1723.
24. 3. Ann, b. Aug. 9, 1722; m. Jonas Stone (*John, Ebenezer*).
25. 4. Moses, b. Dec. 16, 1723; m. Hannah Taintor, daughter of Capt. John Taintor of Watertown, and lived on the Stone homestead in Watertown.

26. Jonathan Stone [22] (*Jonathan, Simon, Simon*), married, Feb. 25, 1724–25, Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Stearns) Jennison, by whom he had one child. She was cousin to Capt. Israel Jennison and a niece of Judge William Jennison, both prominent in the early history of Worcester. Mr. Stone died Oct. 27, 1725, and his widow married, Sept. 4, 1729, John Goddard of Brookline.

27. 1. Jonathan, b. Nov. 17, 1725; m. Ruth Livermore.

28. Jonathan Stone [27] (*Jonathan, Jonathan, Simon, Simon*), married, May 21, 1747, Ruth Livermore of Watertown, where their two eldest children were born. April 6, 1752, he purchased of Gamaliel Wallis of Boston ten acres of land, situated, according to the deed, in the southwesterly part of Worcester, bounded west by the town line of Leicester, every other way by land of Thomas Holmes and common land. Also a tract of land about one hundred and twenty or thirty acres, situated in the southeasterly part of Leices-

ter, bounded easterly by Worcester town line, south by land of Thomas Baird, north by land of James Wallis, west by common land. Upon this ten-acre lot there was a house, and it appears that Thomas Holmes of Woodstock formerly owned and sold it in 1743.

The one hundred and twenty or thirty-acre lot was easterly of what was called "Hog Ceder Swamp," and was formerly, in part, the property of John Kathan, William Brown and Richard Southgate. The price paid by Mr. Stone was two hundred and twenty-six pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence. The deed was recorded, July 10, 1752, vol. 31, page 446. Dec. 12, 1754, Mr. Stone purchased of Joshua Lamb of Spencer, thirty-five acres of land; at which date he was styled of Leicester; deed recorded vol. 35, page 283.

In 1757, Mr. Stone, with James Hart, Thomas Baird and James Wallis, petitioned for leave to have their estates set off from Leicester to Worcester, providing the General Court would give consent. Both towns assented to the proposition, and in answer to a petition to the General Court in 1758, a committee viewed the premises and reported that it was a reasonable request, and the General Court issued its consent; and thus those three estates were set off to Worcester. Mr. Stone immediately became a prominent and active worker in the affairs of Worcester, serving on many important special committees, notably during the period of the War of the Revolution. For many years he served upon the school committee and the board of selectmen; was elected to many town offices, all of which he filled acceptably, declining no honor so conferred except the office of constable; that he declined, paid his fine, and Henry Ward was chosen to fill the vacancy. He, with others, was by vote of the town given the privilege of selecting their pews in the meeting-house; he took No. 47, in the southeasterly portion of the main floor. He was, in 1764, a member of the committee to settle accounts for building

the meeting-house. During this year his wife died, and Oct. 29, 1765, he married 2d, Mary Gates, who died Aug. 7, 1773, aged forty-seven, and was buried on the common in Worcester, as was his wife Ruth. He then married 3d, Martha Baird, who died March 2, 1811, aged seventy-one.

He marched, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm, as private in Capt. Timothy Bigelow's company, Col. Artimas Ward's regiment, serving five days. He was also corporal in Capt. Hubbard's company, Col. Ward's regiment; enlisted April 24, 1775, serving to August 1, 1775; see Mass. Archives, vols. 2, page 222; 15, page 37.

In 1778 that part of Worcester where Mr. Stone lived was set off and called Ward, afterwards Auburn. Here he died, December 21, 1806, aged eighty-one years and twenty-four days.

His children:

29. 1. Ruth, b. Aug. 3, 1748; m. Nathaniel Harrington of Worcester.
30. 2. Jonathan, b. Dec. 8, 1750; m. Mary Harrington, Feby. 13, 1777. She d. Mch. 24, 1791.
31. 3. Daniel, b. Oct. 25, 1752.
32. 4. Rhoda, b. Aug. 3, 1754.
33. 5. Joseph, b. Mch. 20, 1758; m. widow Hannah Boyden, 1779. He lived and died in Auburn, Mass. He was a man of considerable literary and musical talent. Was a conveyancer and conducted quite a successful legal business and was known as Squire Stone. As a writer of poetry and music he gained quite a reputation. At his death, Feby. 2, 1837, he bequeathed to the Theological Seminary, Bangor, Me., the greater part of his valuable library and all his manuscripts, consisting chiefly of original poetry and music.

34. 6. Nathaniel, b. June 2, 1761; m. Sally Jacobs, Sept. 17, 1788.
35. 7. Mary, b. Feby. 18, 1763.
36. 8. Sarah, b. Mch. 24, 1768.
37. 9. Moses, b. Mch. 28, 1771; m. Pamelia Gilbert, Feby. 26, 1795.

WILL OF JONATHAN STONE (28), OF WARD, WHO DIED, DEC. 21, 1806.

Will is dated, July 12, 1803: filed, March 17, 1807: apparently probated in June, 1807: sundry affidavits are filed, alleging incompetency because of forgetfulness of old age of testator to make will; these depositions include two of the witnesses; to wit, Thomas Baird and Anna Rice. No inventory filed: no accounting of Estate filed. Bond of Executors named in will is filed; to wit, Jonathan Stone and Nathaniel Stone with sureties of John Jacobs and James Hart. Amt. $10,000. Witnesses to will are, John Prentice, Thomas Baird and Anna Rice.

To Martha, his wife.

East lower room and west chamber: use of kitchen &c. food and supplies, fruit &c. right to receive friends and care for their horses &c.

goods and household furniture owned by her at marriage and acquired by her since.

interest of $333.34 while his widow: if she marries again, $100.00 to be paid her and she to relinquish all other provisions for her in will.

To Jonathan Stone.

residuary legatee, to take all his property, not otherwise disposed of in will.

To the Sons of his deceased Son Daniel.

1/5 of his wearing apparel:

all his land in Charlton, except a tract of 30 acres.

To Joseph Stone.

1/5 of his wearing apparel; this with what he has already received, to constitute his share of his father's estate.

To Nathaniel Stone.

his Lockhart Farm: also ½ of the 30 acre tract in Charlton. Also his land bought of John Baird: Also his land bought of Gardner L. Chandler, on bank of Kettle brook. (whether the Baird land as well as the Chandler land is on Kettle brook, I am not clear.)

Out of the foregoing, Nathaniel is to pay to Moses Stone $600.00

1/5 of his wearing apparel.

To Moses Stone.

$600.00 to be paid him by Nathaniel, as above.

1/5 of his wearing apparel: 1/5 part of the sum in trust to his wife: 1/5 part of household goods not given his wife.

To his daughter, Ruth. $500.

To his daughter, Mary. $500.

To his daughter, Sarah. $500.

To the children of his daughter, Rhoda.

$500. to be divided equally among them, except that his grandson, John Flagg, is to have $20. more than the others, because of his filial conduct

To the foregoing daughters, to be divided equally among them, 4/5 of the sum left in trust for his wife and 4/5 of the household goods not given to his wife.

Books to be equally divided among his children.

————I do moreover add my parental exhortation to my beloved family, to cultivate harmony and fraternal kindness toward each other. To be benevolent, kind and charitable to the poor and necessitus being proper objects therefor. And especially I charge and enjoin on each and every of them, to demean themselves in their walk toward God in the paths of real piety and christian virtue as realizing their accountableness to the Judge of Quick and Dead for the deeds done in the body.

I enjoin on them as a tenor on which they shall hold, enjoy and dispose of the real estate, I have in this instrument bequeathed to them, that they shall respectively contribute

their due proportion to the support of a Godly, exemplary, Calvinistic Preacher of Gospel Doctrine in the towns where said lands are situate.

JON^{A}. STONE. (SEAL)

38. Jonathan Stone [30], born Dec. 8, 1750, married Mary Harrington of Worcester, sister of Nathaniel Harrington, his brother-in-law. She died, March 24, 1791, aged thirty-seven years, three months. He then married Sally Hall of Grafton, June 23, 1792. She died Sept. 16, 1853, aged eighty-nine years, eight months. He died Nov. 25, 1809.

Children:

39. 1. Jonathan, b. April 4, 1793.
40. 2. Mary Harrington, b. June 22, 1795.
41. 3. Oliver, b. Mch. 4, 1798.
42. 4. Elijah, b. April 22, 1802.

43. Jonathan Stone [39], married Abigail Knowlton, May 24, 1814.

Children:

44. 1. Oliver, b. August 22, 1815; m. Mary ———.
45. 2. Joseph Jackson, b. Dec. 26, 1816.
46. 3. Prescott Bainbridge, b. July 13, 1819.
47. 4. Sarah Lucinda, b. Feby. 1, 1822.
48. 5. Lewis Cutting, b. April 22, 1823.
49. 6. Emory, b. Mch. 9, 1827.
50. 7. William Marshall, b. April 19, 1828.

51. Nathaniel Stone [34] (*Jonathan, Jonathan, Jonathan, Simon, Simon*), married Sally Jacobs of Sutton, Sept. 17, 1788. She died, Sept. 5, 1822, aged fifty-nine years. He died Mch. 1, 1843, aged 81 years.

Their children:

52. 1. Sally, b. Nov. 23, 1789; m. David Cummings, Mch. 21, 1809.
53. 2. Abigail, b. April 20, 1791; d. Sept. 9, 1853.

54. 3. Nathaniel, b. Mch. 11, 1793; m. Elizabeth Eaton, Oct. 19, 1818; d. Nov. 22, 1882.
55. 4. Mary, b. Feb. 10, 1795; m. Aaron Small of Millbury, Dec. 2, 1819.
56. 5. Sina, b. July 25, 1796; m. Harvey Peirce of Millbury, Sept. 8, 1819.
57. 6. John, b. Mch. 24, 1798; m. Pamelia Stone.

ESTATE OF NATHANIEL STONE (51), YEOMAN: OF AUBURN: WHO DIED, MARCH 1, 1843.

Case No. 56.826———Will——1843.
Will dated, March 31, 1842. Filed, March 30, 1843:
Admitted to probate, first Tuesday of April, 1843.
Executors, named in will; his sons, Nathaniel and John.
Bond for $3.000. dated April 4, 1843 and signed by Nathaniel Stone, John Stone with Thomas Eaton and Leonard Rice, sureties.
Inventory filed, May 2, 1843.
Executors Account allowed, first Tuesday of April, 1844.

———————WILL———————

To Sally Comins, his daughter.
$450. including what she has had; to be paid to her by his two sons hereinafter named, from time to time, as her necessities may demand; at her death, any of this amount left, to be paid her children.
Use of his S. W. kitchen that his son then lived in and Use of his S. E. chamber; and fire-wood: these rooms and wood, she is to have provided she should be in need thereof and are to be in common with his daughter Abigail.
To his daughter, Abigail.
Use of his S. W. kitchen, where his son lives and Use of his S. E. chamber, while she remains unmarried, subject to her sister Sally's rights in same privilage of well, wood-house &c. & horse of visiting friends to be put up by his son. Should she marry

and his daughter Comins not need it, then it reverts to his son who owns the house.

In case his two daughters, Sally and Abigail should by sickness or misfortune, live to expend their property, and become poor and needy, they shall be supported out of my estate by my two sons, hereinafter named.

To his three daughters, Abigail, Mary and Sina—$450. each: including what they may have received, to be paid them by his two sons.

And in consideration of their peculiar kindness shown by his three daughters, Abigail, Mary and Sina, to their mother, he gives to Abigail $100.

Mary	50.
Sina	45.
Abigail	20.

For her kindness to him, he gives to Abigail, what money he may have on hand at his death, and the following:

8 day clock.

Pew.

Provisions he may have on hand, sauce from garden, fruit, milk, use of horse and shaise conveyance to meeting when she needs it, his great bible, two clothes chests.

The above sums of money to be paid by his two sons hereinafter named, in equal shares.

To each one of his four daughters, heretofore named.

an equal share of his household furniture, except what is otherwise disposed of.

To each of his son, John and daughters, Saly, Abigail, Mary, Sina.

His books, except what is otherwise disposed of.

If he leaves any securities against other people, enough to be taken to pay funeral charges and for stones: the remainder to be equally divided among all his children.

To his son, Nathaniel.

his home farm:

that wood lot on left hand of road, leading to James Hart's, that his honored father gave him.

½ of that wood lot that he bought of John Southgate, in west part of town.

All his stock, except 3 cows or the value thereof, which he gives to his son, John.

Henry's Commentary on the bible.

his Shaise.

To his son, John.

that wood lot, that his honored father gave him, lying west of the school house.

½ of wood lot he bought of John Southgate, in west part of town.

his desk and book-case.

his share in the Millbury Bank.

To his two sons, Nathaniel and John.

his share in Auburn Library: his share in the vestry: his shed on the common: wearing apparel, gun and shop tools. UPON CONDITION that they pay his debts, funeral charges, for stones, in one year after his death; and fulfil everything enjoined by this instrument.

NATHANIEL STONE (SEAL)

Nathaniel and John to be Executors.

Witnesses. Daniel Green.
Ralph E. Green.
A. Mariah Green.

We, the undersigned, being all the heirs at law of Nathaniel Stone, late of Auburn, deceased, hereby consent that the will of said deceased, dated March 31, 1842, be approved at the Court of Probate, on the first Tuesday of April, 1843. Auburn Mch. 30, 1843. Nathaniel Stone, Elizabeth E. Stone, John Stone, Parmelia Stone, Hervey Pierce, Sina S. Pierce, Aaron Small, Mary Small, David Cummings, Sally Cummings, Abigail Stone.

Inventory by Simeon Waters, Millbury
Israel Stone Jr.
Leonard Rice. Auburn.

Real Estate.

homestead farm: one undivided half of 100 acres	$2.000.
school house lot, about 20 acres.	1.400.
Gleason corner lot, 10 acres	600.
Southgate lot. 15 acres.	200.
1 share Auburn vestry	1.50
1 shed in stables, near Auburn meeting house.	8.00
1 pew in Cong. Meet. House	45.00
	$4,254.50

Personal Property

Millbury Bank Stock	100.	
Cash	37.15	
Notes: Aaron Small	170.	
Hervey Pierce	50.	
Daniel Green	18.60	
John S. Cummings	14.	
Nathaniel Stone	57.	
Sundries, including the following:	345.83	
		792.58
		$5.047.08

share in Social Libra.	1.00
shaise & harness	12.00
½ horse	23.00
½ pair oxen	35.00
desk & book case	5.00
Henry's Exposition	5.00
large family bible	1.00

A demand against the Executors for rent of farm of $130.00
The file note on back of inventory gives Estate as amounting to $4.600.33 instead of $5.047.08

ACCOUNT OF NATHANIEL STONE AND JOHN STONE, EXECUTORS, ALLOWED FIRST TUESDAY IN APRIL, 1844.

Expenses	67.50	
Services	25.00	
		$92.50
Balance in hands of Executors		$830.08

Agreed to by heirs and legatees, who sign as follows.

DAVID CUMMINGS
SALLY S. CUMMINGS
ABIGAIL STONE
AARON SMALL
MARY SMALL
HERVEY PIERCE
SINA S. PIERCE

58. John Stone [57] (*Nathaniel, Jonathan, Jonathan, Jonathan, Simon, Simon*), married Parmelia Stone, Dec. 21, 1825. She was daughter of Luther, born April 6, 1801, and in the eighth generation in descent from Gregory Stone, brother to Simon the progenitor of her husband, forming a union of the two lines by uniting representatives of the seventh and eighth generations. Her line is from Gregory, John, Daniel, John, Uriah, Uriah, Luther, Parmelia. She died Aug. 5, 1850. He then married, Dec. 19, 1855, Betsy (Stone) Craig. He died April 30, 1877.

59. 1. Jason Bemis, b. Sept. 25, 1826.
60. 2. Luther, b. Jany. 14, 1828; d. July 1, 1895.
61. 3. Moriah Elvira, b. July 23, 1830.
62. 4. John Elbridge, b. April 25, 1832.
63. 5. Sarah Parmelia, b. Aug. 4, 1835; d. Jany. 15, 1836.
64. 6. Henry Bemis, b. June 13, 1837.
65. 7. Sarah Parmelia, b. Nov. 13, 1839; d. Sept. 12, 1840. } Twins.
66. 8. Susan Cordelia, b. Nov. 13, 1839. }
67. 9. Caroline E., b. July 13, 1855; d. Sept. 24, 1856.

68. Jason Bemis Stone [59] (*John, Nathaniel, Jonathan, Jonathan, Jonathan, Simon, Simon*), born Sept. 25, 1826.

Married, Jany. 15, 1862, Deborah G. Bennett. Settled in Auburn; a farmer, residing on the homestead established by his father.

Their children:

69. 1. Walter John, b. Jany. 14, 1863.

70. 2. Luther Nathaniel, b. Dec. 1, 1865.

71. Walter John Stone [69] (*Jason B., John, Nathaniel, Jonathan, Jonathan, Jonathan, Simon, Simon*), born Jany. 14, 1863. Married Winnifred E. Johnson of Oxford, Oct. 30, 1889. Settled in Worcester. A lumber merchant.

Their children:

72. 1. Ralph Johnson, b. Mch. 12, 1892.

73. 2. Earl Walter, b. July 30, 1893.

74. Luther Nathaniel Stone [70] (*Jason B., John, Nathaniel, Jonathan, Jonathan, Jonathan, Simon, Simon*), born Dec. 1, 1865. Married Sarah Hilton, June 22, 1892.

They have:

75. 1. Ruth E., b. Sept. 9, 1896.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SECOND MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, JUNE 3, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Belisle, C. C. Baldwin, Brannon, Coombs, Charles A. Chase, Davidson, Darling, Dayton, Ely, C. B. Eaton, Fay, Foster, Gould, Hill, Geo. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, H. G. Otis, Potter, Paine, Geo. M. Rice, Stiles, Seagrave, Salisbury, C. E. Staples, W. J. Stone, H. P. Upham, Williamson, H. W. Wheeler, Mrs. R. B. Fowler, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Miss May, Mrs. Staples, Mrs. Williamson, Miss M. Agnes Waite and Mrs. Stiles.

Contributions reported for the past month as follows, from eighteen contributors: fifteen bound volumes, two hundred and forty-nine pamphlets, a large collection of papers and four articles for the museum. Attention was called to the contribution from Mrs. Alden B. Plimpton, whose father, Josiah G. Pierce, was a papermaker and worked at Quinsigamond Village for Caleb Burbank. Her grandfather, Jesse Pierce of Sutton, Mass., served in the Revolutionary War, and was aid to General Washington. The gift was a small hair trunk filled with valuable books and papers once the property of the Pierce and Plimpton families; also a cane and old crockery ware.

On nomination of the Standing Committee, Robert K. Shepard and Charles Nutt were elected to active membership.

The following names were referred to the Committee on Nominations: Woodbury C. Smith and Mary E. Muzzy. The Committee on Exhibition of Musical Instruments, through the Secretary, reported all bills paid and the sum of $3.59 remaining in the treasury, which amount was ordered turned over to the Treasurer of the Society.

Committee on the Annual Field Day reported, recommending a trip to Quincy, and on motion of Mr. Potter the report with recommendation was adopted; and at the request of the Chairman the President made the following addition to the Committee on Excursion: M. A. Maynard, George Maynard and F. E. Williamson.

A communication from "The Royal Academy of Belles Lettres, History and Antiquities of Stockholm, Sweden," was read asking for an exchange of publications with this Society. The matter was referred to the Executive Committee. Miss Adaline May of Leicester was then introduced and read the following, written by Miss Annie J. Ward of Spencer.

THE HUGUENOTS.

"All circumstances connected with the Huguenots," that second colony of Pilgrims who fled for refuge to America, and all events connected with those exiles have great attraction for the student of history and antiquity. "Every fact relating to the Huguenots, however slight, has a notable interest." It has been well said they gave a lustre and a glory to the town where they took up their abode. They carry us back to the days of the "Massacre of St. Bartholomew," to that cruel act of the Revocation, which drove hundreds and thousands of the best subjects of France into exile. This terrible slaughter of twenty thousand people in eight days had a tendency to draw those of the Protestant faith more strongly together throughout the continent. When Henry the Fourth (called the Great and Good King) came upon the throne, he, by royal advice and as a measure

of policy, renounced his Protestant faith, and at St. Denis joined the Roman Catholic Church, the ceremony being celebrated with great pomp and splendor. It filled the hearts of all Catholics with joy, and brought the speedy surrender of the most important cities of the kingdom, including Paris.

The king directed his attention to internal improvements of his realm; stopped abuses by civic governors and landed proprietors to tenants of high taxation and compulsory labor; opened all parts of the kingdom to traffic and commerce; and established new sources of wealth and prosperity for all classes of his subjects. Nine years later he issued his famous Edict of Nantes, which secured to the French Protestants religious liberty. When the gallant Soldier King was assassinated they were left politically defenceless. When Louis the IV. became king, he deprived them of civil rights, and hostilities commenced. Troops of soldiers accompanied by monks passed through the southern provinces, compelling the inhabitants to renounce their religion; churches were demolished, preachers were put to death. Many made an insincere profession of the Catholic faith; these, on the slightest relapse, were put to death, persecutions met them on every hand. On Oct. 18th, 1685, the king annulled the ordinance he had sworn to protect. Four days after signing this deed it was published. A medal was struck with this legend, "Piety put the sword into the hand of Justice." At Rome and throughout Spain the massacre was made a subject of open rejoicing. His aged chancellor (Le Tellier) was so overjoyed when affixing the great seal of France to the document, that he exclaimed, "Lord, now lettest Thou thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen Thy salvation!"

The leading Protestants were called together by public authority, who informed them that a royal regiment of sixteen hundred soldiers would be billeted upon such families as should refuse obedience to the king's command to

embrace the Roman Catholic faith. Many prominent persons were thrown into prison, their wives and daughters shut up in convents. Gabriel Bernon, the founder of the town of Oxford, was imprisoned two years for his religious faith. Many who refused with their last breath to embrace the state religion, were stripped, dragged through the streets and cast into the public sewers. An atmosphere of terror hung over France. Although a personal act of the king it was brought about by his Jesuit confessor and Madame de Maintenon (his mistress). Great was the rejoicing of Pope and bishops over Madame's victory. Such was this woman's power over the king, that he could only be approached through her. It is generally believed that for her reward she was privately married to the king four days after, by the Archbishop of Paris at Versailles, although he never publicly acknowledged her as his wife. The soldiers collected all Bibles, Testaments and books of religious instruction, piled them in the streets and applied the flaming torch. Bonfires were burning in nearly every town and hamlet in France. Some historians estimate that seventy thousand people were inhumanly massacred during this barbarous reign. Many fled to the mountains. The minister of Montpelier, who possessed great learning and piety, having witnessed the demolishing of his church was induced by his people to go in the night-time and preach upon the ruins where they had so long worshipped; for which offence he was condemned to be broken on the wheel. Many were sentenced to the galleys for life.

The flight of these refugees from the provinces of France could it be told in detail would fill many volumes. England was their chief refuge. The Protestant powers of Europe sent out a standing invitation to these persecuted Huguenots to take refuge under their sway and multitudes accepted the invitation. Many went to Brazil, Germany, Switzerland. Of the three hundred thousand who escaped, by far the largest number fled to Holland. England was their

friend and the Church of England extended a generous welcome to these exiles. Pastors were aided from a collection called the "Royal Bounty for the relief of the French refugees." James the king was their enemy, but powerless to molest them.

In 1699 King William called for a collection for the aid of the Protestant Refugees. Nearly 12,000 pounds was raised.

The Huguenots who came to the "New World," emigrated mostly by way of England, to Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New York and Florida. In St. Augustine some of the old French homes are still pointed out to the tourist, with the myrtle and rosebushes climbing about their balconies. And the Huguenot burial-place, where many of them sleep by the sea, is filled with camellias, oleanders and roses flowering over them, and the mocking bird sings from the oaks under whose shadows they rest.

Of the large number who fled into Holland, Leyden drew more refugees than any other city within her borders. *All* persons of respectability who came into Holland as followers of Christ, whether Catholic or Protestant, were protected in their religious convictions and customs under the system of government inaugurated by William the Silent. The freedom of the Dutch government was spoken of with contempt by the writers of those times. "All strange religions flock thither," says one; "It is a common harbor of all heresies;" "A cage of unclean birds." Plymouth had about three hundred Huguenots. These ancient cities of Plymouth and Leyden are full of interest for the historian. * * * * When the Pilgrims arrived in Leyden they found the city full of Huguenots, who had faced death many times for devotion to their religious principles, and were waiting for opportunities to cross the seas and gain freedom. For sometime the English and French worshipped in the same building, though of another race and tongue. They were bound together by the common experience of

suffering and bitter persecution. The spirit of nationality and self-government was strongly developed. A century and a half later these sentiments found expression in that immortal clause which says, "That all men are created equal, and endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights, that among them are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." The Pilgrims having obtained a grant of land from the London Company departed from Delft Haven. Among the passengers on the "Speedwell" were several Huguenots, Philip Delanoz, William Molines and family, whose daughter Longfellow has immortalized as the Mayflower of Plymouth. Priscilla, the Puritan maiden, was, after all, a Huguenot. She suggests French rather than English traits in the ready tact conveyed in the question asked John Alden!

Other Huguenots came the next year in the "Fortune." Influenced no doubt by the example of the Pilgrims, they entertained a similar project, which led to the colonization of New York. The French Protestants left their estates and their commercial affairs to seek religious freedom; the poor, whom no promise of advantage could tempt to deny their faith, preferred poverty, banishment and even death. London proved their principal city of refuge; many wealthy and enterprising manufacturers settled there. What was France's loss was England's gain. From them was obtained the art of manufacturing silk, glass, rich jewelry, pottery, in which they have never been excelled, and the work is carried on by their descendants to this day. They were acknowledged to be the best agriculturists and wine growers, as well as manufacturers of France. They have contributed a large share to the prosperity of the United States. "Misspelled, mispronounced, their names stand out clear on the pages of American history." They seem as equally established in their religious convictions as the Puritans, less bigoted, profound Bible students, fine musicians, of great charity, noted for

their severe morality, polite and elegant in their manners. Many eminent men in our early history were of Huguenot ancestry; genius came forth from unexpected places; they disclose traces of French blood. New discoveries cannot astonish us much when we find the Huguenots on the very hearthstones of our Pilgrim ancestors, known to us for three centuries as wholly English. Here is a familiar name, Francis LeBarron, who emigrated to New England and died here. On his stone in the burial-ground on Fort Hill, Plymouth, is cut, "*Here lies the body of Francis LeBarron.* 1704."

A few of the wealthy refugees had knowledge of foreign lands which enabled them to choose their own locations and arrange for reaching them, but the greater part were ignorant of the country, the climate and the English language. They trusted to the guidance of English agents and strange captains, and had little chance to know what port they would make, and often took up their abode where they landed, little colonies consequently dotting our coast. Almost inevitably it was a tedious voyage, consuming often three to four months. The captain had a compass, but no quadrant or chronometer; his charts were imperfect, he lacked knowledge of the coast; there was no pilot to conduct him into port; no friendly lighthouse to warn him of hidden rocks. Many a bark foundered on a treacherous reef when the long voyage was nearly ended. Such was the fate of one vessel bound for Boston, the minister his wife and five children finding a watery grave within sight of land. Another vessel lost their doctor and twelve men from scarlet fever. The sufferings of these patient, self-sacrificing Huguenots, their pitiful flight and bitter disappointment on these shores, have left important influence on the life and character of our national growth. "But from the wreck of martyrdom the soul hath risen in radiance, o'er the strife of man."

Gabriel Bernon, who came to America in 1688, was born

in La Rochelle, France, in 1644. Previous to the "Revocation" he was imprisoned two (2) years for his religious views. He was one of the most remarkable of the Huguenots who came to this country. He was the leading merchant of Rochelle, with a large trade in Canada; his headquarters at Quebec, where he lived two years and was one of its most prosperous merchants. But he was a marked man, the Jesuit priests were determined to change his faith or ruin him. The governor of Canada ordered him home, saying it was a pity he could not be converted. On reaching La Rochelle he was again thrown into prison where he remained several months; being released, fled to Amsterdam and thence to London. Of Bernon much more is known than of any other Huguenot who came to Massachusetts. He was a ready writer and carefully treasured his family papers and correspondence. The Bernons possessed an independent claim to nobility; in the sixteenth century we find them mentioned as contributing to the ransom of the son of Francis I., held as hostage by Spain. They sent sums of money to Henry IV. to aid him in gaining the crown. Gabriel Bernon was of commanding appearance and courtly bearing, tall, slender, very erect, with a thoughtful countenance. While in London he met a refugee, who introduced him to the president of the Society for Promoting and Propagating the Gospel in New England. This society was founded in Cromwell's time, through the great interest awakened in Great Britain by the labors of the Apostle Eliot among the strange redmen in the new world. Good Lady Mary Armine who gave £500 to the Huguenots after their rejection by France, "sent her gold across the seas for their conversion"; probably the first missionary contribution received in Massachusetts Bay. The president of this society, Robert Thompson of London, mingled business considerations somewhat strongly with his missionary efforts in this new wilderness. We find the General Court gave him for valuable services rendered

the colony five hundred acres in the *Nipmuck Country*, a territory as yet unoccupied. About the same time a land company was organized in London with Thompson at the head, which granted a tract of land eight miles square for the site of a settlement, with terms that thirty families should occupy said lands within four years from date, these families to be accompanied by an able orthodox minister. Bernon's thoughts on reaching London naturally turned towards the northern colonies of America, though four years had nearly elapsed with *no settlement*. But his arrival was a godsend to this company of refugees. He was immediately made a member of the society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians and offered a share in the Massachusetts lands in the Nipmuck Country. Extracts from part of a letter found in the Thomas Prince collection, written from La Rochelle to someone in Boston in 1684, are supposed to be from Gabriel Bernon:—

"God grant that I and my family were with you. We should not be exposed to the fury of our enemies, who rob us of the goods God has given us to the subsistence of our souls and body. I shall not assume to write all the miseries we suffer, which cannot be comprehended in a letter, but in many books. Our temple consumed, our ministers banished forever, our goods confiscated. By act of Parliament we are hindered to be masters in any trade or skill: the country where you live (that is to say New England), is held in great estime. I and a great many other Protestants intend to go there. Tell us please what advantage we can have there, and particularly the boors who are accustomed to plough the ground. If somebody of your country would hazard to come here with a ship to fetch in our French Protestants, he would make great gain. All of us hope for God's help to whose Providence we submit ourselves."

In the summer of 1687, the first band of Huguenots reached the site of their proposed plantation of New Oxford. Their leader and minister was Daniel Bondet, who landed in Boston the summer before with a company of poor

refugees. Bondet was under appointment of the London society to evangelize the Nipmucks. Of the fifteen families comprising that company, some eight or ten, headed by their pastor, started for the land assigned them "in the Nipmuck's country." This journey must have taken three days or more through the trackless forest. They followed the Bay Path, which led from Boston west to the Connecticut, which signified the Long River. It was an Indian trail, the only approach to a highway from the sea to the remote town of Springfield.

"The principal communication with the Eastern settlement was by a path marked by trees a portion of the distance, and by slight clearings of brush and thicket for the remainder. No stream was bridged, no hill graded, and no marsh drained. The path led through woods which bore the marks of the centuries, over barren hills that had been licked by the Indians' hounds of fire, and along the banks of streams that the seine had never dragged. This path was known as the 'Bay Path,' or the path to the Bay, and received its name in the same manner as the multitudinous 'old Bay-roads' that led to Boston from every quarter of Massachusetts. It was wonderful what a powerful interest was attached to the Bay Path. It was the channel through which laws were communicated, through which flowed news from distant friends, and through which came long, loving letters and messages. It was the vaulted passage along which echoed the voices that called from across the ocean, and through which, like low-toned thunder, rolled the din of the great world. That rough thread of soil, chopped by the blades of a hundred streams, was a bond that radiated at each terminus into a thousand fibres of love and interest, and hope and memory.

"The Bay Path was charmed ground—a precious passage—and during the spring, the summer and the early autumn, hardly a settler at Agawam went out of doors, or changed his position in the fields, or looked up from his labor, or rested on his oars upon the bosom of the river, without turning his eyes to the point at which the Path opened from the brow of the wooded hill up on the east, where

now the bell of the huge arsenal tells hourly of the coming of a stranger along the path of time.

"And when some worn and weary man came in sight, upon his half-starved horse, or two or three pedestrians, bending beneath their packs and swinging their sturdy staves, were seen approaching, the village was astir from one end to the other. Whoever the comer might be, he was welcomed with a cordiality and universality that was not so much an evidence of hospitality, perhaps, as of the wish to hear of the welfare of those who were loved, or to feel the kiss of one more wave from the great ocean of the world.

"And when one of the settlers started forth upon the journey to the Bay, with his burden of letters and messages, and his numberless commissions for petty purchases, the event was one well known to every individual, and the adventurer received the benefit of public prayers for the prosperity of his passage and the safety of his return."

They followed the Bay Path into the heart of Massachusetts. This brave little band of exiles walked behind the wagons that carried their household goods and farming tools. Occasionally they came to a clearing that had been rudely cultivated by the Indians. The forest stood in all its grandeur, the trees different from those of sunny France. They gazed with interest on the wonders of this new country, the hickory, hemlock, red and black oak they had never seen, the woods full of flowering shrubs and beautiful flowers, the wild grape vines festooning the trees and trailing over the rocks must have been a cheering sight to these weary travellers. They saw berries, too, of various kinds. The first view of their future home must have been most welcome and pleasing to people who had been accustomed to the sandy shores of western France, or the cultivated valleys of the interior. A range of wooded hills surrounded the peaceful valley. The level lands on each side of the French River showed signs of cultivation. Here the Nipmucks, generation after generation, had raised their crops of maize. The slope of the meadow looked

inviting; the brook rushing down to meet the river suggested mill power. They laid out the little valley, erected their rude cabins, built a saw and grist-mill. The forest supplied them with lumber and game; other needed articles were obtained from Boston. Iron tools and fastenings they brought from London, furnished by Bernon. A bill of lading brought to Oxford speaks of a bundle of wrought iron and two chests of vines and plants; very important were these vines and plants in the eyes of these exiles, that they might become acclimated in this foreign soil and made to give a look of home to their dwellings. All new emigrants were advised to bring the choicest grafts and vines with them. Tradition says they first introduced asparagus. Dr. Holmes, the father of O. W. Holmes, speaks of eating grapes in 1825, in Oxford, from vines planted by the Huguenots more than a century before.

While engaged in laying out their little settlement and building their habitations an important member joined the colony, Isaac Bertrand, Gabriel Bernon's agent, who came over to settle the plantation for Bernon, who advanced money required for the transaction. Bertrand left London the last of May, 1687, bearing letters of introduction from Bernon and Robert Thompson to Joseph Dudley, William Stoughton and other proprietors of Boston. He obtained a grant of seven hundred and fifty acres of land at Oxford. Bernon sent by his agent the liberal sum of 200 pounds for improving the plantation. He received such good accounts from the colony that he forwarded 300 pounds more and in the spring of the following year "shipped himself and his servants, at his own expense, with some other families, about forty in all," to establish himself in his new plantation. The good ship "Dolphin" had the satisfaction of landing her passengers in Boston within ten weeks of their departure, and "a few weeks later the little settlement in the Nipmuck country was thrown into great excitement by the arrival of the wealthy Huguenot,

and Joseph Dudley, Chief Justice of the Province of Massachusetts, and sole manager of the Oxford lands." They were men of no common mould, both in the prime of life, the accomplished Englishman and the courtly Frenchman, a descendant of the princely house of Burgundy. The land was conveyed with formalities by Dudley to Bernon, the transfer after old English custom as used by the Puritans ("by turf and twig"). Joseph Dudley, son of the Governor of Massachusetts, delivered to Gabriel Bernon a piece of sod cut from the earth and a branch taken from the nearest tree, bidding all present take notice that he put the receiver in full and peaceable possession of the plantation of New Oxford. What a strange scene in the forest! May not some artist put upon canvas this historical transfer, to hang on the State House walls, or in the City Library! I would that Massachusetts took measures to preserve the ruins of this old French fort, as a monument to the memory of the Huguenots, whose coming blessed the land of their adoption, and helped win American liberty: may it become a Mecca that shall attract the foot of the pilgrim hither.

Twenty-eight years passed away before Dudley would give Bernon the title-deed of the plantation conveyed so long before with such ceremony.

There were now 2500 acres in the settlement, fifty to one hundred acres being allowed each family. Bernon had at once built grist and sawmills which he maintained at his own cost. The first year passed pleasantly and peacefully to the colony; the woods were full of game, the ponds and rivers of fish; the first winter was of wonderful mildness; snow fell but twice, and only a foot deep. It was but little colder than their own country. The mills were built on the east side of the stream, east of the plain, near the Rich mill; their settlements were chiefly on the plains east, near the meadows and running stream. Above on the hill they built the fort, an invariable feature of a frontier town. It was constructed by Bertrand, Bernon's agent,

of considerable size, scientifically planned and strongly built of stone three feet thick, four feet high, surmounted by heavy loop-holed logs. It seems marvellous that such a substantial fortification could be raised in the wilderness by so few people, in so short a space of time; it was very similar to those found in France of early days. The blockhouse inside the fort had a good, well-drained cellar, a well of water, four fireplaces, the largest ten feet wide. It was fitted for a habitation of refuge, as well as a stronghold of defence; at the rear was a separate log house, twelve feet square, on a separate foundation, used for arms and stores; beneath, an underground room, walled in a circular form, which was the powder magazine. There was a stone watering-trough for their stock, a walled sink three feet deep. A driveway led into the fort, protected by a stockade. Below the fort they built their temple; below this another fort; near by was their burial-place. Westerly, now known as Bondet's Hill, was a building called in the records the "Great House," where the minister dwelt; services were held here before the building of the temple, but the "Great House" would not accommodate the late arrivals brought over by Bernon. This brave "little Colony stranded in the Wilderness reminds one of that beautiful group of Magnolias which rise above the surrounding trees of the woods in Manchester"; in perfect isolation, year after year these beautiful creamy flowers bloom and fill the air with their tropical fragrance. No one knows whence they came, or by whom planted. Perhaps some son of France placed them there in his wanderings, hoping some day to make his home near by,—or some Indian warrior planted them where slept the dusky maiden of his tribe.

Many of the Huguenots left their homes and sailed with only a few hours' notice; the vessel bore them away forever from all that was near and dear to them. They came, with their trained skill and cultured instincts, to a country where the trees must be felled for their habitations; the

wild beast slain; the soil cleared and broken to furnish them bread; while the lurking savage watched near by. They came from the sunny skies of France to this changeful climate of hot summer and fierce winter, bleak wind and snow. They came into the rude, rough habits of settlers of another race and language. We find the musical names of the French refugees scattered throughout our land, the Fennos, Faneuil, Johonnot, Reveres, Tourtelottes, Ballous, Joslyns, Grinnells, Vermelye, Sigourney, Blanchard, Bowdoin, Thoreau and a host of others. John Thoreau, the grandfather of Henry D. Thoreau, who emigrated in 1772, came from the Isle of Jersey, whence the Thoreaus fled on leaving France, where they had been in the wine-trade. President Garfield's mother was a Huguenot. The trusted counsellor and confidential aid of Washington, the gifted Alexander Hamilton, had a Huguenot mother. We have ever before us Faneuil Hall, the gift of a Huguenot to Massachusetts, that grand old "Cradle of Liberty" whose fame is as wide as the country itself. What glorious counsels have echoed through its hallowed precincts! Andrew Huguenot erected the first greenhouse in New England. It was a Huguenot whom Warren sent on that famous midnight ride to warn Hancock and Adams.

The Huguenots lived in New Oxford some eighteen or nineteen years. Gabriel Bernon, the capitalist, resided in Boston, and was a member of the old French church on School Street. His agent looked after his plantation. The Bernon house at Oxford was substantially built and fortified by a palisade from attacks of Indians. He lived in Boston nine years and then removed to Rhode Island and spent the rest of his long life in Newport and Providence. Massachusetts could ill afford to lose so active and enterprising a merchant as this versatile Frenchman, who could turn his hand to any branch of colonial traffic. Bernon judged that he had spent ten thousand pounds toward the benefit of the country, in building shops, making of

stuff goods, hats, nails, rosin and various other things. He was intensely loyal to the British crown, and said it was our great happiness and honor to be able to proclaim ourselves good subjects of our Sovereign King William. "I might have remained in France," he wrote in his old age, "and kept my property and my titles, if I had been willing to submit to slavery." To the last the loyal old Huguenot was aroused by anything of priestly assumption or domination. He visited England three times after his emigration, the last time in his eighty-first year in 1724, to represent to the Bishop of London and the society for the propagation of the Gospel, the necessities of the congregation in Providence, where he then lived, and the importance of sending a competent minister to that thriving town. He built a house near the Roger Williams Spring, where we see him teaching his English wife and children devotional verses which he had composed in his native tongue. He died in February, 1736, and is buried beneath St. John's Church in Providence. A tablet in the church bears tribute to his memory with this most appropriate passage from Scripture:— "Everyone that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred fold and shall inherit eternal life." (St. Matt.) History tells us of only two members of his family of ten coming to America, Bernon and his sister. He speaks of corresponding with his brothers, Samuel and Jean, who became Romanists and remained in France. Bernon's sword is in the possession of descendants at Providence. It bears on the blade the figures *1-4*-1-4, which dates correspond with that of the war of the house of Burgundy from which he was descended.

The Indians appeared friendly at first to the new comers, but soon commenced hostilities when they saw this strange people tilling the soil they once had tilled, spearing the fish from their streams, shooting the deer and moose on

the hunting-grounds of their fathers, where none but the moccasoned foot had trod for untold centuries. On these hills and in these valleys might be seen the smoke of their council fire and from their wigwam, indicating that from the sandy shores of Cape Cod to the Great Lakes they were the rightful possessors of the soil.

> "Through boundless woods he loved to roam
> And the great Spirit worshipped there.
> Freedom, the self-same Freedom we adore,
> Bade him defend his violated shore."

Revenge filled their hearts, they determined to exterminate these invaders of their land. The French in Canada also wished to put a stop to those Protestant settlements which were fast forming on these shores. The savage raids from Canada, instigated and often conducted by Jesuit missionaries, disturbed the peace of the New World. Far removed from the observation of the Bishop of Quebec and the sharp eyes of the Jesuit, the parish priest of Acadia tolerated the presence of Huguenots and sometimes engaged in trade himself with the Puritans. The introduction of fire-water made the Indians brutal and revengeful, and finally caused the destruction of the Oxford settlement. Whenever the alarm was sounded the settlers gathered up of their possessions what they could and hastened into the fort, where they stayed at one time three months, while the Indians, the deer and the cattle made sad havoc with their fields of grain, fruits and their fine gardens; the winter of 1694 proved a hard one. In the summer the murder of the daughter of the settler Alard and the capture of his other two children by a roving band of Indians who carried them to Quebec, caused terror and alarm. Shut up in their fort, the frightened settlers heard from time to time of the invasions by Canadian French and Indians, and their attacks on English villages and isolated farms. They abandoned the fort and prepared to leave Oxford. Bernon's agent sold the stock and

furnishings and left the place. The pastor, Bondet, gathered his belongings and went to Boston, carrying all the books and papers of the village, which had been given him for safe-keeping, and to this day they have never been found. This small body of settlers was under the watchful eye of the Canadian governor and his priests; they were kept well informed of the condition of the settlement by the Indians. For a year and ten months the history of this colony is, for us, a blank.

We next hear of the attack on the dwelling of John Johnson, husband of Susanne Sigourney. The Indians seized the three children and dashed out their brains against the stone jambs of the fireplace; Mrs. Johnson, half crazed, escaped with the help of Daniel Johonnot and fled to Woodstock. Mr. Johnson had gone to Woodstock, where they hoped to meet him; at a certain turn in the trail it divided into two distinct paths; they took one, he had taken the other; he returned unwarned and was murdered on his own threshold by the savages. A stone marker is placed on the site of the Johnson tragedy, and the spot is now called Johnson Plain. Mrs. Johnson married her cousin, Daniel Johonnot, in 1700, in the Old South Church, Boston. She was the daughter of Andrew Sigourney, a leading member of the Oxford community; he was constable of the "French Plantation," in those days an office of dignity and influence. Charles Sigourney, a descendant of Andre Sigourney of La Rochelle, was a native of Boston, removed to Hartford; was twice married, his second wife being Lydia Huntley Sigourney, the poet. A fine bust in marble of this esteemed lady can be seen at the rooms of the American Antiquarian Society, in Worcester.

The community at Oxford numbered about eighty persons, old and young, when this murderous assault disheartened the settlement, and produced deep dismay throughout New England. A band of twelve soldiers from Worcester and thirty-eight friendly Indians hastened

to protect Oxford and Woodstock. Both these places seemed threatened with annihilation, reduced as they were through fear of attacks from the savages. Those remaining gathered together such effects as they could carry, and decided to return to Boston. Tradition says they arose early in the morning, had a season of worship in their little church, then wended their way to the little burial-place, where they took leave of those sleeping there "until the dawn break and the shadows flee away"; with sad hearts they gazed on the homes where they had hoped for peace and liberty, entered the Bay Path and proceeded to Boston, where they received help from their brethren of the "French Church," a small brick building on School street, standing on land given by King William for the sole use of Protestants forever. Notwithstanding this restricting clause, forty years later the edifice was sold to the Roman Catholics and mass celebrated within its walls! The Oxford minister supplied in this church after his return from the settlement. Three years passed, the Indians were again peaceable, fears were lulled, and helped by Boston friends, eight or ten families again took possession of their farms and homes in Oxford. Sigourney and Johonnot were of the number; a French minister named Jaques Laboie, having lately arrived from England, accompanied them with his wife and little daughter Susanne. He was to have thirty pounds of the corporation money, with commission to labor among the Indians near New Oxford. This attempt to renew the Oxford settlement was warmly supported again by Bernon, then living in Newport, who had not lost sight or interest in the persecuted settlers; he made every effort to defend them. Oxford was more accessible from Newport than Boston, as there was communication a good part of the way by water. He set up a wash-leather factory there, on the mill stream that flowed through his plantation, which furnished employment to the young men of the colony in trapping and shooting

small and large game, which abounded in the forest. From time to time wagon loads of dressed skins were driven along the Bay Path to Boston and thence to Newport, to be converted into hats and gloves. In a bill of consignment of dressed skins from Huguenots in Oxford to hatters in Boston and Newport, we find mention of otter, beaver, raccoon, deer and other skins, valued at forty-four pounds.

This business was carried on till the spring of 1704; the inhabitants were armed and drilled and the fort promised them a safe retreat. But hostilities began by the Indians in the previous summer alarmed the Huguenots and destroyed any sense of safety or hope for the future; they therefore abandoned the plantation, gave up their titles and dispersed to various settlements; all but Bernon, who kept a tenant nominally there to secure his title; and for thirteen years the place practically was laid waste.[1]

In 1713 thirty English families established themselves on the plantations of the Huguenots and began the present town of Oxford.

The ruins of the old fort can still be seen. There was a garden of ten acres beyond it toward the west, containing grapes, plums, peaches, cherries, gooseberries, asparagus and many beautiful flowers. How strange such a garden must have looked to English people passing that way, and what a revelation to the Nipmucks! Mrs. Sigourney, in speaking of the plants growing about the ruins, says, "they were living tokens of the beloved clime whence they were exiled, and were carefully tended in remembrance of 'Beloved France.'" The most complete relic of this extinct colony is at the site of the upper mill; here is a substantial dam, some sixty feet in length, both wall and embankment standing almost entire.

---

[1] After the death of Bertram in 1720, Bernon was administrator of the estate and sold his beloved plantation for 1200 pounds provincial money.—A. J. W.

When we see the old farmhouses scattered about New England, with their clumps of lilacs and syringas, straggling rosebushes, bouncing bets and bunches of striped grass, it tells us that the English settlers felt the influence of those flower-loving refugees who first introduced flowers about their dwellings, and patterned after them in their prim way. The citizens of Oxford erected a granite cross to the memory of the Huguenot settlers who were exiles for their faith and made the first settlement in 1687. Oliver Wendell Holmes said, after Plymouth there is no locality in New England so full of interest as that settled by the Huguenots in Oxford, and the ground hallowed by their footsteps should be sacred to the memory of this small band who left their beautiful land for the sake of their religion.

Lines from Mrs. Sigourney's "Huguenot Fort at Oxford."

> "Fain would I sit
> Beside this ruined fort, and muse of them
> Mingling their features with my humble verse.
> Whom many of the noblest of the land
> Claim as their honored sires.
> On all who bear
> Their name or lineage, may their mantle rest.
> That firmness for the truth, that calm content
> With simple pleasures, that answering trust
> In toil, adversity, and death, which cast
> Such healthful leaven 'mid the elements, which peopled
> the new world!"

At the close of the reading, on motion of Charles A. Chase, a vote of thanks was given Miss May. Mr. Chase in his remarks stated that the Johonnots who were among the Huguenots referred to lived in Worcester, and were benefactors of the first asylum here. Mention was also made of the Le Barron and Sigourney families, and Mr. Henry P. Upham, of St. Paul, Minn., spoke on the origin of the Le Barron family in this country.

Mr. B. W. Potter, referring to the abandonment of the Huguenot settlement at Oxford, thought it was more in consequence of the settlers not being accustomed to wringing their living from the soil, rather than from the fear of being molested by the Indians, as they were perhaps more experienced in commercial life.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-THIRD MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, JULY 1, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Davidson, Fay, Gould, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, H. G. Otis, G. M. Rice, Stiles, Williamson, E. G. Guy, Stoddard, Mrs. Darling, Misses May, Moore, M. A. Smith, Agnes Waite and Mrs. Williamson.

The acting Librarian reported additions during the past month: twenty-seven bound volumes, fifty-six pamphlets, thirty-six papers and three miscellaneous articles. Special attention was called to a collection of eighteen papers full of stirring events in the Civil War, presented by Mrs. J. G. Babbitt; also a collection of bound volumes, pamphlets and papers from the estate of the late Ephraim Moore, presented by Mr. Charles H. Banister of this city.

On recommendation of the Standing Committee on Nomination, Woodbury C. Smith and Mary E. Muzzy were elected to active membership.

The names of the following persons were presented for membership and referred to the Nominating Committee: Henry W. Butler, E. G. Guy, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas A. Callahan.

Mr. F. E. Williamson, for the Committee on Annual Excursion, reported all bills paid and a balance in the treasury of $17.96, which sum was assigned to the Treasurer of the Society.

On motion of Geo. M. Rice a vote of thanks was ex-

tended to Mr. H. P. Jones; and also through him to the officers of the Fore River Ship & Engine Company, whose plant the Society visited on their field day at Quincy, Mass.; also to Mr. W. G. Spear, Librarian of the Quincy Historical Society; and to Miss Annie Lincoln Prescott of the Adams Chapter Daughters of the Revolution of that place,—for courtesies shown the Society on their recent visit there, and to whom the members feel much is due for the enjoyment of the day.

Mr. Rice also referred to the work going on at the Metropolitan Water Basin, and suggested that if the Society were to make a second visit to that locality the month of October next would be a good time; and on motion of Walter Davidson a committee of Mr. Davidson, Geo. M. Rice and Mander A. Maynard were appointed to investigate the subject and report to the Society at a future meeting.

Mr. George Maynard was then introduced and read his report of the recent trip to Quincy.

FIELD DAY AT QUINCY.

To the long list of successful field days which this Society has held in the past, and which have been of such inestimable benefit to it, it is pleasant to make record of another, which, notwithstanding some unfavorable conditions, deserves to rank among the best we have ever had.

The objects which these outings are designed to promote, and which have been in the past, and we trust will be in the future, attained in so large a degree, are manifold. Primarily we go for recreation and historical study, combining in a most delightful way pleasure and profit; but a not less important consideration is the opportunity then offered for our members to become mutually acquainted and for those not yet enrolled as members to become interested in our Society and its aims. Undoubtedly

many members of this Society received their first impulse to join it by attending our annual pilgrimages to places of historical interest, and we trust that our Annual Field Day of 1902 will prove fruitful in drawing to our ranks some who helped make our trip to Quincy a grand success.

There had been much talk of going to New London, but it was finally thought best to let that matter rest till a more favorable opportunity, and Quincy seemed to offer some decided attractions.

At the May meeting, the following committee were appointed by the President to make arrangements for the excursion: George M. Rice, Chairman, Walter Davidson, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, C. F. Darling, Mrs. F. E. Williamson. Subsequently, the following names were added: M. A. Maynard, F. E. Williamson, George Maynard.

The chairman of the committee made two trips to Boston and Quincy, and completed arrangements with the railway companies, hotel people, and officials at the places we desired to visit, and at the June meeting reported the same to the Society, with the statement that the committee at their meetings had concluded to recommend Quincy as the objective point of our trip. The Society accepted this report, and, in furtherance of our plans, notices were sent to the members of the Society stating that our Field Day Trip would be made to Quincy, Saturday, June 21st., and giving a list of the points of interest to be visited. Tickets for the trip were offered for $2.00, with dinner at 50 cents extra, and, as usual, members were given the privilege of inviting their personal friends.

The day of our excursion dawned very unpropitiously, the skies being overcast, and a downfall of rain imminent. But Worcester Antiquarians are not to be deterred from their purpose by anything short of a flood; and so they resolutely set their faces eastward, and smiled at the elements.

At eight o'clock the train for Boston left the Union Station, attached to which was a special car containing the following seventy-seven persons, members and friends of the Society:

Major William T. Harlow.
Miss Margaret Harlow.
Miss Anna M. Moore.
Mr. and Mrs. Chas. C. Baldwin.
H. M. Wheeler.
A. K. Gould.
Mr. and Mrs. George A. Smith.
Miss M. A. Smith.
Miss M. E. Grover.
Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Eaton.
Hon. E. B. Crane.
Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Maynard.
D. B. Williams.
G. H. Coates.
Miss Bertha J. Hopkins.
Miss Emma S. Barrett.
Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Williamson.
George M. Rice.
Dr. and Mrs. F. L. Banfield.
Mrs. E. A. Morse.
Miss Carrie I. Morse.
Miss Cora L. Morse.
Miss Helen A. Goodspeed, M. D.
Mrs. Emerson Warner.
Miss Mary Ella Whipple.
Mr. and Mrs. Edgar E. Thompson.
George L. Estey.
O. M. Ball.
Mrs. Amanda C. Bray, M. D.
Miss Lena Bray.
Mrs. William J. Waite.
Miss Gertrude Turner.
Mrs. M. E. Rollins.
Miss M. E. Adams.

Mr. and Mrs. Frederick William Southwick.
Adin Thayer Southwick.
William H. Brown.
George E. Arnold.
Henry Theodore Stoddard.
Miss Abbie S. Davis.
Mrs. E. W. Wheeler.
Daniel Seagrave.
C. E. Staples.
Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Legg.
Henry L. Fifield.
Miss Bessie M. Pardo.
Mrs. Franklin Wyman.
Miss E. E. Hay.
Miss M. E. Ellam.
George Calvin Rice.
A. A. Copeland.
Mrs. A. R. Parsons.
Mrs. Ava G. Hovey.
Miss A. J. Ward.
Miss Adaline May, of Leicester.
Mr. and Mrs. C. F. Darling.
Francis Leander King.
E. I. Comins.
I. E. Comins.
Edward I. Comins, 2d.
Frank B. Waite.
Miss M. A. Waite.
Mr. and Mrs. Ezra Sawyer.
Walter Davidson.
James Green.
George Maynard.

We arrived in Boston at 9.10 o'clock and at 9.28 we left the South Terminal on the regular train for Quincy, the following persons having joined our party at Boston:

Rev. Carlton A. Staples, of Lexington.
Miss Roberta West, of Lexington.
Mrs. French, of Boston.

Mr. and Mrs. Charles T. Tatman, of Worcester.
Mrs. George T. Eaton, of Worcester.
Harrison G. Otis, of Worcester.

making a total of eighty-three persons.

The country around Boston is rich in historical associations, and as our train rapidly sped on towards Quincy, we could see on our left Dorchester Bay, and beyond it the Heights where Washington's army, in the stirring days of old, erected the batteries which commanded Boston, and compelled the British to hurriedly evacuate the town. Farther on, after crossing the Neponset River, we passed Wollaston Station, suggestive of our near approach to the famous "Merry Mount," where, in the days of the early settlements, the followers of Wollaston and Morton led such a life of revelry as shocked their stern Puritan neighbors, and led to the destruction of their colony, an event which has formed the basis of much history and not a little romance.

At 9.50 o'clock, we arrived at Quincy Station, and immediately took a special electric car for the works of the Fore River Ship and Engine Company, where arrangements had been made for our reception.

This company is at present building several large steel vessels, and as they are in various stages of construction, an excellent idea can be obtained from their inspection of the various processes of modern ship-building, so entirely different from that of the days of our fathers, when wood was the principal element in the construction of vessels, whether for commerce or for war. A battle-ship of to-day would force its way through any of the "Invincible Armadas" of the past with as little difficulty as a big locomotive would plow through a line of one-horse carriages.

On our arrival at the office of the works, we were cordially received by the superintendent, Mr. H. P. Jones, to whose courtesy we were indebted for the privilege

of our visit, and, under the charge of a guide, we commenced a trip through the immense establishment, which must have been a novelty, not to say an astonishment, to those of our party who had never seen anything of the kind before, especially the ladies, who now had an opportunity to view a scene that beggars all powers of verbal description, and must be viewed to be appreciated. As we passed through shop after shop, where the different processes of construction were in progress, our ears were deafened by a babel of sounds that would have seemed more fitting in Pandemonium than on earth. Furnaces aglow with flame, and looking like a glimpse of the infernal regions; wonderful machinery, that can squeeze and turn, and twist and torture refractory iron and steel ingots and plates into every imaginable form demanded in the construction of these mighty vessels; hammers that can strike a blow with the force of hundreds of tons, and yet work with marvellous precision; drills operated by compressed air, with a deafening noise; and lathes capable of turning the largest shafts,—all these were a source of wonder to the Worcester visitors, whose nearest approach at home to ship-building was at the "Paxton Navy Yard," where it used to be jestingly said that steamers were built of *brick*, for a defence against any foreign fleet that might attack the good old town on the hilltops.

Following our guide, we finally reached the first of the great vessels being built by the company, the protected cruiser "Des Moines," four hundred feet in length, whose lofty sides towered high in air above us, and which is now much nearer completion than the battle-ships. After inspecting this, we were conducted to the great seven-masted schooner, "Thomas W. Lawson," upon which an army of workmen were engaged in riveting the steel plates, the sound of their hammers making a noise such as one could imagine might have proceeded from the forge of Vulcan, when he was most busily engaged in manu-

facturing armor for his fellow gods. This vessel, said to be the largest sailing-vessel ever constructed, is over four hundred feet in length, and the gigantic steel masts, lying in the yard and ready for use when the vessel is completed, are wonderful to behold.

We next passed on to where the framework,—the skeleton, so to speak,—of the two great battle-ships, "New Jersey" and "Rhode Island," show the progress so far made in their construction. The building of a 15,000 ton battle-ship is the labor of years, and it will be several years yet, under the most favorable circumstances, before these vessels will ride the ocean waves, charged with the thunder of war. Standing there, and thinking of the awful possibilities of the future, when those same mighty monsters of destruction may close in combat with those of some rival nation, your Historian hopes he may be pardoned if he recalled the lines of our immortal poet, Longfellow, written on the occasion of his visit to the arsenal at Springfield, and possibly forgotten in these days of national ambition:

"Is it, O man, with such discordant noises,
With such accursed instruments as these,
Thou drownest Nature's sweet and kindly voices,
And jarrest the celestial harmonies?

Were half the power that fills the world with terror,
Were half the wealth bestowed on camps and courts,
Given to redeem the human mind from error,
There were no need of arsenals and forts.

The warrior's name would be a name abhorred!
And every nation that should lift again
Its hand against its brother, on its forehead
Would wear forevermore the curse of Cain!

Down the dark future, through long generations,
The echoing sounds grow fainter, and then cease;
And like a bell, with solemn, sweet vibrations,
I hear once more the voice of Christ say 'Peace!'"

Our visit to the works finally came to an end, and after thanking the officials for the courtesies extended to us, we came back through the rain to our car, and once again were carried to the centre of Quincy, where, changing our course, we proceeded to South Quincy, to visit the two old houses which were the birthplaces of two great men, John Adams and his son, John Quincy Adams, the second and sixth Presidents of the United States, respectively. These houses stand near one another, and are remarkably well preserved, considering their great age.

We first visited the house where John Quincy Adams was born, which event occurred July 11, 1767, the house itself having been erected in 1716, and restored in 1896, by the Quincy Historical Society, through the courtesy of whose Secretary, Mr. Wm. G. Spear, we had the pleasure of examining the historic building. It contains many relics of the olden time, among which the Scribe noticed an ancient mirror, beneath which some one, long years ago, had placed this very admirable couplet, which might well be made the motto of every human life:

> "Count that day lost, whose low descending sun
> Views from thy hand no worthy action done."

Our party roamed over the building from cellar to garret, finding something of interest in every nook, among them being an ancient pewter reading lamp, said to be a rare article, and an enormous bear trap, probably once used when beasts of prey were wont to roam over the Quincy or Braintree hills.

The birthplace of John Adams was built in 1681, and restored in 1897, by Adams Chapter Daughters of the Revolution, through the courtesy of one of whose members, Miss Annie Lincoln Prescott, we were permitted to inspect the place. To her and to Mr. Spear of the Historical Society we are under deep obligations for their services on this occasion and to them we would tender our special thanks.

In one room of this house, an inscription on the wall reads: "In this Room, Oct. 19, 1735, was born John Adams, Second President of the United States."

After viewing these places, we returned by the electric road to Quincy Centre, and were welcomed to the First Congregational Church of Quincy (Unitarian), known as the Stone Temple, the present Pastor being Rev. Ellery Channing Butler, who was unavoidably absent at the time of our visit. This was the church where the Adams family worshipped, and beneath which lie entombed the remains of both Presidents and their wives.

It is a beautiful building, with immense granite pillars before the entrance, while the interior shows some fine architecture, the domed roof of the auditorium being very striking.

On either side of the pulpit are memorial tablets recording the virtues of the great men who sleep beneath the church, and of their consorts. There the pilgrim to this shrine may

> "Note the noble lives,
> The names whose memory in this place survives
> In golden gleams along the historic thread
> That binds the living with the immortal dead:
> Those who, through stormy days of battles grim,
> The struggling nation's councils wisely led;
> And when her pathway grew perplexed and dim,
> And help was far, and hope seemed almost fled,
> Lifted her drooping head.
> Those who as rulers and ambassadors maintained
> The strength, the truth, the honor we had gained;
> And through successive generations made
> One name illustrious, which shall never fade."

Our party now took seats in the auditorium, while President Crane introduced Rev. Carlton A. Staples, of Lexington, who spoke in his well known pleasant vein, concerning the Adams family. Among other things, he said that, when John Quincy Adams was once asked what it was that had made him through life have so bitter a feeling

towards England, he replied that, when he was eight years old, he went with his mother up to the summit of Penn's Hill, in Quincy, and there they together watched the smoke of burning Charlestown, and listened to the thunder of the cannon from the battle of Bunker Hill; and said he, "In those awful hours, like Hannibal of old, I swore eternal enmity to England." The speaker said that there were three John Hancocks, all men of note, of whom the Rev. John Hancock is buried in the cemetery near this church. The one who signed the Declaration of Independence had a very bold and striking signature, and he remarked when he affixed it to the immortal document, "I will sign it in characters big enough for King George to read across the Atlantic!" In this church the funeral of John Quincy Adams was held in 1848. The speaker referred to the letters of Abigail Adams, wife of John Adams, which were written in the old house we had just visited, as among the finest he had ever seen. She was a woman of great abilities, and a patriot from the sole of her feet to the crown of her head; and it is said that, by her able management of the Adams estates, she laid the foundations for the wealth and prosperity which that distinguished family have since enjoyed.

After Mr. Staples had finished his remarks, the sexton of the church kindly escorted the party to the basement of the building, where they were permitted to view the granite tomb, within which repose the remains of the Presidents and their wives. Upon the walls of the tomb are suitable inscriptions, while a heavy stone door guards the tomb, which has been opened at most only once or twice in a half century. Close by are preserved the body of an ancient hearse used in the latter part of the eighteenth century, together with the box in which the body of John Quincy Adams was brought home from Washington.

After viewing these objects of so much interest, we ascended to the auditorium, and took our leave of

"This Temple consecrated in the fires
Of toil and thought through a long list of sires;
Here, where the old beliefs bloom out in free
Full blossom in the soul's calm liberty,
And thoughts unknown to ancient Church or State
Through daily life now throb and penetrate."

Leaving the church we wended our way to the Hotel Greenleaf, where, at two o'clock, we partook of an excellent dinner, for which we had received an excellent appetite from our prolonged search of antiquarian lore.

Dinner over, we looked forth upon the face of Nature once more, and the prospect was dubious. All day long Jupiter Pluvius had been doing his best to make our visit to Quincy a thing to be remembered, but we had succeeded in covering a large part of the territory we had come to visit, and the rain had not materially interfered with our arrangements, but now we came to the conclusion that an early start for Boston was desirable. And so, by various lines of railway, steam and electric, we journeyed back to the "Hub of the Universe," bidding a tender farewell to old Quincy, and some of us, at least, inwardly vowing that they would return again, under more favorable circumstances, at some not very remote day in the future. We did not see all the points of interest in Quincy, by any means, but we saw enough to convince us that it is a good place for antiquarians to visit, and doubtless we came back with renewed appreciation of the eminent services to their country rendered by those patriots and statesmen of the Adams and Quincy families, whom, despite their human frailties, the old Bay State pre-eminently delights to honor.

Our party returned from Boston to Worcester on various trains of that afternoon, and, so far as the undersigned is aware, all reached home in safety, much pleased with our trip. And further deponent saith not.

In behalf of the Committee,

GEORGE MAYNARD.

PARKER FAMILY.

The name of Parker may be found interspersed throughout the annals of English history. Members of this ancient family have been actively and prominently associated with the history of the English nation, and their coats of arms, still enscribed upon the pages of her heraldic archives, are as numerous as the family has been extensive.

The emigrant ancestor of this family, who settled in Holden, which until the year 1740 was a part of Worcester, was Thomas Parker, who, the London records attest, sailed with others from there, March 11, 1635, in the ships "Susan" and "Ellen"; he being at that time thirty years of age. These vessels, it is said, were fitted out by Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight, Lord Mayor of London, whose son Richard was assistant governor to Winthrop, came to New England in 1630 and assisted in planting the settlement at Watertown, but returned to England in 1631 and presumably was interested in the fitting out of these vessels; although he continued to remain in England he felt a deep interest in the success of the new colony and from time to time rendered it valuable assistance and through his sons, who settled in Massachusetts, became the ancestor of the families of that name in New England.

There is a tradition that this Thomas Parker was connected by marriage with the Saltonstall family: but that he was connected with the ancient Parker family of Browsholme, England, there is little doubt. On reaching New England Thomas Parker first settled in Lynn, where he was made a freeman in 1637. But soon removed to Lynn Village, now South Reading, where he was among the first settlers, about 1638 or 1639. He immediately became prominent in church and town affairs, chosen deacon, and

for several years was selectman; besides serving on important committees, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for "trying and defending *Small Causes.*" He d. Aug. 12, 1683; she d. Jany. 15, 1690.

Deacon Thomas Parker and wife Amy had children:

1. Thomas, b. 1636, in Lynn; m. Deborah ———.
2. Hannaniah, b. 1638.
3. John, b. 1640, in Reading.
4. Joseph, b. 1642; d. 1644.
5. Joseph, b. 1645; d. 1646.
6. Mary, b. Dec. 12, 1647; m. Samuel Dodge of Beverly.
7. Martha, b. Mch. 14, 1649.
8. Nathaniel, b. May 16, 1651; m. Bethiah Polly.
9. Sarah, b. Sept. 30, 1653; d. Oct. 26, 1656.
10. Jonathan, b. May 18, 1656; d. June 10, 1680, aged 24 years.
11. Sarah, b. May 23, 1658.

and three others who died young.

Thomas [1], m. Deborah———. He d. June 9, 1699.

Children:

1. Thomas, b. Aug. 9, 1668.
2. Samuel, b. Mch. 26, 1670; m. Martha.
3. Sarah, b. Feby. 28, 1671.
4. Deborah, b. Aug. 15, 1674.
5. Jonathan, b. Nov. 4, 1678.
6. Elizabeth, b. June 25, 1681.
7. Abigail, b. Aug. 11, 1683.
8. Ruth, b. April 22, 1686.
9. Joseph, b. Nov. 23, 1688.

Lieut. Hannaniah [2], m. Elizabeth Browne, Sept. 30, 1663. Lived in Reading. She d. Feby. 27, 1698, and he m. 2d, Dec. 12, 1700, Mrs. Mary (Bursham) Bright, dau. of Wm. Bursham and widow of Deacon John Bright, of Watertown. He d. Mch. 10, 1724; she d. Jany. 4, 1736.

Children:

1. John, b. Aug. 3, 1664; m. Deliverance Dodge.

2. Samuel, b. Oct. 25, 1666.
3. Elizabeth, b. June, 1668; m. Samuel Cowdrey.
4. Mary, m. Samuel Poole of Boston.
5. Sarah, b. Feby. 20, 1672; d. Oct. 2, 1673.
6. Hannaniah, b. Nov. 2, 1674; d. Jany. 31, 1675.
7. Ebenezer, b. Feby. 13, 1676; m. Rebecca Newhall.
8. Hannaniah, b. April 30, 1681; d. Aug. 7, 1681.

Sergeant John [3], m. Hannah Kendall, Nov. 13, 1667. He d. Feby. 21, 1699.

Children:

1. John, b. Dec. 16, 1668.
2. Thomas, b. Nov. 9, 1670.
3. Hannah, b. Feby. 26, 1672.
4. Rebecca, b. Feby. 18, 1675.
5. Kendall, b. Nov. 15, 1677.
6. Abigail, b. Oct. 10, 1679; d. Jany. 9, 1680.
7. Jonathan, b. July 1, 1681.
8. Daniel, b. Oct. 30, 1686.
9. Abigail, b. Dec. 24, 1688.

Nathaniel [8], m. Bethiah Polly, Sept. 24, 1677. It is said he built the first house in West Parish, now Reading, Mass. It was on what is called the Sanborn Place. He was ensign, and gave land for the burial-ground and was the first one buried there.

Children, born in Reading, Mass.:

1. Bethiah, b. July 23, 1678; d. Oct. 1, 1678.
2. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 4, 1679.
3. Stephen, b. June 14, 1684; d. Nov. 6, 1684.
4. Bethiah, b. Sept. 6, 1685; m. Ebenezer Emerson, 1707.
5. Susannah, b. Dec. 29, 1687; m. Joseph Underwood, 1707.
6. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 28, 1689; m. Mercy Damon, 1714.
7. Stephen, b. April 21, 1692; m. Elizabeth Batchelor, 1713.
8. Caleb, b. Feby. 22, 1694.
9. Timothy, b. Feby. 24, 1696; m. Mary Scarborough, Sept. 18, 1718.
10. Obadiah, b. Jany. 13, 1698.

11. Abigail, b. Sept. 25, 1699.
12. Amy, b. June 1, 1701; d. in infancy.
13. Amy, b. Nov. 8, 1702.
14. Phineas, b. Sept. 24, 1704.

John Parker [1] (*Hannaniah*), m. Deliverance Dodge, Oct. 2, 1689. He removed to Lexington, Mass. She d. there Mch. 10, 1717–18. He d. at Lexington, Jany. 22, 1740–41.

Children:

1. Sarah, b. July 5, 1690; d. July 9, 1690.
2. Hannaniah, b. Oct. 10, 1691; d. at Annapolis Royal, N. S., about 1711.
3. Andrew, b. Feby. 14, 1693; m. Sarah Whitney.
4. Josiah, b. April 11, 1694; m. Anna Stone.
5. Mary, b. Nov. 19, 1695; d. June 14, 1709.
6. John, b. July 30, 1697; d. in infancy.
7. Edie, b. Aug. 19, 1697; d. June 23, 1709.
8. John, b. Nov. 8, 1703; m. Experience Clayes, of Framingham.

John Parker [1] (*Sergeant John* 3), m. Elizabeth, July 15, 1691.

Children:

1. Elizabeth, b. June 1, 1695.
2. John, b. July 3, 1697.
3. Abigail, b. June 5, 1699; d. June 22, 1699.
4. John, b. Mch. 27, 1701.
5. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 31, 1703; d. in infancy.
6. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1704.
7. Joseph, b. July 18, 1707; d. 1708.
8. Mary, b. Jany. 1, 1710.
9. Joseph, b. June 11, 1711.
10. Thomas, b. April 1, 1716.

Andrew [2] (*John* 1, *and Deliverance*), m. Sarah Whitney, Aug. 2, 1720, at Lexington, Mass. He d. Oct. 11, 1736.

Children:

1. Sarah, b. Feby. 9, 1721; m. Jabez Kendall, of Woburn, 1739.

2. Jonas, b. Feby. 6, 1722; m. Lucy Monroe, 1745.
3. Amos, b. July 27, 1723; m. Anna Curwen Stone, 1745.
4. Thomas, b. Dec. 24, 1727; m. Jane Parrot, 1750.
5. Abigail, bapt. July 27, 1729.
6. Lucy, b. April 4, 1731; m. Joshua Mead, 1750.
7. Elizabeth, bapt. June 22, 1735.
8. Andrew, b. April 16, 1738; m. Abigail Jennison, at Weston, Nov. 29, 1759.
9. Keziah, b. June 1, 1740; m. Joseph Wyman, of Lunenburg, 1759.

Jonas [2] (*Andrew* 2, *and Sarah W*——), m. Lucy Monroe, of Lexington, about 1743. He purchased a farm and sawmill in Holden, to which place he removed, but returned to Lexington a few years later, where he took part in that memorable event in our nation's history, the battle of Lexington. At the second fire he was wounded by a British bullet which brought him to his knees, but continued to load his gun and fire until transfixed by a bayonet on the spot where he first stood to fire.

Children:

1. Lucy, b. Oct. 9, 1745, in Holden.
2. Jonas, b. Mch. 29, 1747, in Holden; d. young.
3. Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1748; m. Ebenezer Morse, of Newton.
4. Eunice, m. Asa Morse, of Newton, 1772.
5. Jonas, b. July 10, 1753; m. Martha Hosley, of Billerica, 1776.
6. Philemon, b. 1755; m. Susan Stone; went to Princeton.
7. Prudence, b. April 27, 1757.
8. Elizabeth, b. 1758–9.
9. Mary, b. Jany. 5, 1761.

Amos [3] (*Andrew* 2, *and Sarah* W.), m. Anna C. Stone about 1744. He d. in Shrewsbury, Mass., Dec. 23, 1790, aged 68. She d. in Shrewsbury, Mass., Nov. 18, 1799, aged 72. They removed from Lexington to Holden in 1745,

at which time he bought a tract of sixty-five acres of land of Wm. Nichols, a tanner.

Children:

1. Anna, b. Oct. 6, 1746, in Holden; m. 1st, Dea. Jonas Stone, 1788; 2d, Dea. Ebenezer Reed, of Worcester, 1810.
2. Amos, b. Sept. 26, 1748, in Holden; m. Lucy Robinson, of Barre; settled in Hubbardston.
3. Isaac, b. July 15, 1750; m. Margery Maynard, of Westborough.
4. Hollis, b. Oct. 2, 1752; m. Louisa Bragg.
5. Elisha, b. Dec. 31, 1754; m. Sally Baker, of Westborough.
6. Ephraim, b. Oct. 4, 1757; m. Abigail Baker, of Royalston.
7. Nahum, b. Mch. 4, 1760; m. Mary Deeth; went to Fitzwilliam, N. H.
8. Frederick, b. May 4, 1762; m. Susan Foster; grad. Harvard; minister at Canterbury, N. H.; d. in pulpit, 1802.
9. Elizabeth, b. May 18, 1764; d. in infancy.
10. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 28, 1769; m. Amos Whitney, of Worcester, 1800.

Timothy Parker [9] (*Nathaniel, Thomas*), m. March 28, 1717, in Roxbury, Mary, daughter of Deacon Samuel Scarborough, of that place. They joined the church at Roxbury Oct., 1719. He purchased a home place in Jamaica Plain in the year 1720. This locality was at that time in West Roxbury.

Children:

1. Solomon.
2. Bethiah, m. 1st, Caleb Steadman; 2d, John Williams.
3. Deborah, m. Thomas Cheney.
4. Mary, m. Samuel Gore.
5. Jonathan, b. 1728.
6. Nathaniel, b. 1732.
7. Timothy, b. 1734.

8. Katherine, b. May, 1735; m. Joseph Curtis, July 3, 1771.

Jonathan Parker [5], was a farmer and lived in Roxbury, and during the stirring times that preceded the war of the Revolution had occasion to go to Boston with a load of produce; after disposing of his product he decided to return with a load of manure for his farm. While loading his wagon he discovered, in a building adjoining the stable, four cannon belonging to Paddock's company of artillery, which was quartered in that vicinity. Two of these cannon he placed in his wagon, covering them with the compost, and carried them to Muddy Pond woods, near Dedham, where he secreted them. Mr. Minot, a farmer from Dorchester, secured the other two guns in a similar manner. The following day a large number of red-coats scoured the country about there to find those cannon, but without success. Not until the battle of Bunker Hill did they get sight of them. Here they were used on the American side, and two of them were recaptured. The other two, it is said, are to be seen in the chamber at the top of Bunker Hill Monument, suitably inscribed. It is also related that this Jonathan Parker, after listening to stirring addresses from Samuel Adams and his fellow townsman, Joseph Warren, in the Old South meeting-house, joined the party disguised as Indians, and helped to throw the tea overboard in Boston harbor. The question of this service has been investigated by various members of the family and believed to be correct.

The record of these incidents in the life of Jonathan Parker, who was a pronounced whig and patriot, was written by his niece, Catherine Parker Curtis, a daughter of Joseph Curtis of Roxbury, who married Katherine, youngest sister of this Jonathan Parker, and have been retained in the family many years, and seem good authority for placing this Mr. Parker among the list of heroes of his time, notwithstanding the various stories that have appeared in

print to account for the secret manner in which those famous cannon were secured for the use of the patriots.

Captain Timothy Parker [7], learned the trade of a wheelwright, and carried on that business in a shop at the home place. His sister Katherine also occupying a portion of the building in conducting a store where she sold "English goods."

About 1763 he left his home for a time and served in the French War, receiving a commission as lieutenant under General Bradstreet; was at the taking of Cataranka-way, now Kingston, Upper Canada. During this service he was commissioned a captain. On his arrival home he immediately resumed work in his shop at his trade. Prior to the Revolutionary War he purchased a farm in Sturbridge and removed there with his family.

He married 1st, Hannah Curtis, by whom he had one child. Both mother and child died, and he married 2d, Mch. 12, 1767, Margaret, daughter of Moses and Rachel White, of Brookline, Mass.

March 12, 1792, Captain Parker purchased of Aaron White of Roxbury, for £140, his interest in a farm of three hundred and fifty acres of land with the buildings thereon, situated in the town of Holden, also a wall pew in the Holden meeting-house, it being the second pew on the left hand of the front door. On taking up his residence in Holden he kept a public house, or tavern as it was sometimes called. His wife Margaret d. Mch. 10, 1800, aged 53 years. He d. Nov. 28, 1809.

Their children:

1. Aaron, b. Dec. 13, 1767; d. Oct. 7, 1811.
2. Margaret, b. Feby. 2, 1770; m. John Andrews; d. July 25, 1847.
3. Mary, b. Jany. 19, 1771; d. May 29, 1795.
4. Rachel, b. Feby. 22, 1773; m. Mr. Freeman and lived in Hartford.

5. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 13, 1774; d. Oct. 17, 1792.
6. Susannah, b. Nov. 13, 1776; d. May 28, 1792.
7. Catherine, b. Jany. 15, 1778; d. April, 1778.
8. Lucy, b. July 1, 1779; m. Joseph Tyler; d. Mch. 20, 1825.
9. Timothy, b. April 7, 1783; m. Sophia Patch, of Lewis, N. Y.
10. Catherine, b. Jany. 22, 1785; m. Col. George Moore, Oct., 1804. She and child d. Aug. 14, 1805.
11. Jeremiah, b. April 26, 1787; m. Dorcas Smith; d. Jany. 17, 1851.

Aaron Parker [1], m. April 2, 1794, Ruth, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Smith, born in Worcester, Oct. 8, 1768. Mr. Parker at the time of his marriage was living in Holden, having been engaged with his cousin Aaron W. White in conducting a store and carrying on the farm afterwards purchased by his father. The building in which the store was kept and where Mr. Parker lived is now (1902) standing, and in fairly good state of preservation. Mr. Parker met with an accident at the raising of his barn, the palm of one of his hands receiving a severe wound from a pike pole, from the effects of which he died, Oct. 7, 1811, leaving the following children. His widow d. Oct. 17, 1852.

Children:

1. Henry, b. Feby. 2, 1795; d. May 27, 1799.
2. Aaron, b. Oct. 10, 1796; d. May 4, 1840.
3. George S., b. Aug. 22, 1798; d. July 1, 1821.
4. Henry, b. Feby. 24, 1800; d. Mch. 31, 1854.
5. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1802; d. Oct. 24, 1822.
6. Timothy, b. Aug. 31, 1804; d. July 7, 1869.
7. Mary, b. July 1, 1806; d. Nov. 29, 1880.
8. Ruth, b. Oct. 7, 1808; d. April 17, 1871.
9. Naomi, b. May 4, 1811; d. Sept. 28, 1813.

Margaret Parker [2], m. Dec. 4, 1794, John Andrews, of Boylston; d. July 25, 1847.

Children:

1. Mary P. Andrews, b. June 26, 1795; m. Jonathan Flagg.
2. Robert, b. Mch. 22, 1797; d. Oct. 10, 1798.
3. Willard, b. Oct. 4, 1798; m. Dolly Houghton, June 18, 1827; d. April 20, 1874.
4. Lucy Bradstreet, b. Mch. 6, 1800; d. Nov. 16, 1801.
5. John, b. Mch. 2, 1802; m. Mary E. Dunton, Nov. 3, 1831; d. June 3, 1879. She d. Oct. 7, 1885.
6. Robert, b. Jany. 2, 1805; m. Caroline A. Wilder, 1834; d. April 25, 1856, in Boston.
7. Thomas Denny, b. Sept. 29, 1806; d. Oct. 21, 1833.

Captain John Andrews [5], m. Mary E. Dunton, Nov. 3, 1831, and had six children, three of whom died young.

Children, b. in Boylston:

1. Mary Morse Andrews, b. Nov. 10, 1832; married Andrew Jackson Stearns, Dec. 7, 1853, and had four children, three of whom died young.
   Charles Asa Stearns, b. Aug. 15, 1858; m. Anna E. Green, Oct. 22, 1889. He was a graduate of Harvard College, receiving his degree of M.D. in 1884, and settled in Pawtucket, R. I.
2. John T., b. April 1, 1838, only son of Capt. John Andrews, m. Henrietta M. Brigham, Jany. 8, 1861, and had:
   1. Florence Helen, b. Oct. 13, 1861; m. Geo. H. Lane, Nov. 22, 1882.
   2. Mary E., b. July 22, 1863; m. Mr. French.
   3. Amelia Rebecca, b. Oct. 2, 1865; d. young.
   4. Calvin Henry, b. Jan. 1, 1871.
3. Margaret, b. Aug. 1, 1842; m. Benjamin C. Lane, Nov. 16, 1880.

Lucy Parker [8], m. Joseph Tyler, of Uxbridge, Mass. They later removed to Townsend, Vt., where she died, Mch. 20, 1825. They had nine children, several of whom died young. One of their sons,

1. Columbus Tyler, b. May 11, 1805; d. Sept. 14, 1881; m. Mary E. Sawyer, of Sterling, in March, 1835. For

about thirty years he with his wife was in charge of the McLean Asylum for the Insane at Somerville, Mass. His wife Mary was the subject of the rhyme, "Mary had a little lamb." For the purpose of raising money to preserve the Old South Church, Boston, at the solicitation of ladies in that city, Mrs. Tyler told the story to thousands of interested children, gathered together on various Wednesday afternoons. She contributed a pair of stockings made from her lamb's wool, which was raveled, and bits of the yarn attached to cards bearing her autograph sold at twenty-five cents each. One hundred dollars was realized in this way from the first pair of stockings. She then gave the second pair, which was disposed of in the same way. She died Dec. 11, 1889.

2. Moses W., b. Apr. 9, 1808.
3. Lucy Parker Tyler, b. Jan. 3, 1813; d. Dec. 4, 1886, in Somerville. She gave much attention to preserving valuable records of the family.
4. Joseph Curtis Tyler, b. Oct. 8, 1814; Deacon of Mt. Vernon Church, Boston; d. Oct. 16, 1889.
5. Jerome Wiltshire, b. Oct. 13, 1816.

Timothy Parker [9], m. Sophia Patch, of Worcester, Feby. 19, 1805, and d. 1834. Wife d. Sept., 1830.

Children:

1. George Moore, b. in Holden; d. in Woburn.
2. Catherine Moore, m. E. P. Sterry, in Syracuse, N. Y.; had four children; live in Ellisville, Illinois.
3. Sophia White, m. E. P. Fisk, printer.
4. Timothy Tyler, lived in Woburn.
5. Joseph Patch, b. 1815, in Berlin; m. Sarah Crafts; lives at Ellisville, Ill.
6. Hannah Patch, b. Sept. 1, 1818, in Berlin.
7. Stephen William, b. 1820.
8. Charles Edward, b. June, 1828; m. Mary Ann Moore.
9. Benjamin Chapin, b. in Worcester; d. 1850, Ellisville, Ill.

Timothy Tyler Parker [4], m. and had eight children; lived in Woburn.

Children:

Jennie, m. Mr. Cassell, of Boston.
Mary, m. Mr. Boutwell, of Woburn.

Joseph Patch Parker [5], m. Sarah Crafts; had seven children:

1. William H., lives near Ellisville, Ill.; county clerk many years.
2. Hannah Sophia.
3. Fremont, d. while on his way to Oregon.
4. Curtis Patch.
5. Charles Craft.
6. Kate, m. James Watt.
7. Frank J. Patch.

Hannah Patch Parker [6], m. Dr. Henry H. Garfield, Nov. 25, 1838. He d. Feby. 25, 1851, at St. Joseph, Mo., leaving one child. She then m., Feb. 24, 1853, John D. Carrington of Rio Vista, Cal.

1. Charles Edwin Garfield, b. Dec. 20, 1840; m. Urzilla Wilson, of Iowa, Sept. 23, 1870, at Jacksonville, Oregon.

   Their children:

   1. Emma Florence, b. Jany. 14, 1872.
   2. Alice Elmira, b. Dec., 1874.
   3. Charles Chapin, b. Mch. 22, 1876.
   4. Marion A., b. Aug. 20, 1881.

Charles Edward Parker [8], m., May 11, 1840, Mary Ann Moore, of Nova Scotia. She died April, 1868.

Children:

1. Mary Delight, b. Aug. 12, 1847; m. Byron P. Sawyer, of Troy, Me., Oct. 9, 1868.

   Their children:

   1. Nellie Alice, b. Aug. 30, 1869; d. July 30, 1870.

2. Edward Parker, b. Nov. 9, 1870.
3. Mary Estelle, b. June 27, 1872.
4. Charles Arthur, b. Oct. 9, 1876.
5. Ethel Lorena, b. May 1, 1881.

Family removed to California.

2. Frances Lorena, b. July 4, 1856; m. Nov. 15, 1877, John R. Back, who was b. April 24, 1851. Mr. Back is a prominent citizen of Worcester, Mass. Has represented his ward in the City Council both as Councilman and Alderman. An active member of the Worcester Board of Trade and one of its Board of Directors. He is superintendent of the F. E. Reed Company, manufacturers of machine tools.

   Children:
   1. Sadie May, b. April 23, 1880.
   2. Lorena Frances, b. Jan. 12, 1890.
3. Edward Chapin, b. in Boston; m. Eliza Short, July 3, 1884.
4. Charles William.

Jeremiah Parker, youngest son of Capt. Timothy, m. Dorcas Smith, Oct. 22, 1809.

Children:

1. Jeremiah, b. June 30, 1810; m. Mary Bixby.

   Children:
   1. Charles Frederick, b. April 18, 1838; m. Nov. 21, 1861, Martha Woodward. She was b. Jan. 13, 1840, and d. Jan. 18, 1902; had two children:
      1. Florence Gertrude, b. Aug. 10, 1868; m. Preston C. Dudley, Oct. 31, 1888.
   2. Antoinette Margaret, b. Mch. 22, 1841; m. Jerry M. Watson, Jan., 1859.

      Children:
      1. Walter Henry, b. Aug., 1863.
      2. Arthur, b. Feb., 1868.
      3. Herbert J., b. Oct. 16, 1872.
      4. Lillian Antoinette, b. Feb. 14, 1881.

3. Mary Eliza, b. Mch. 20, 1845; m. Gilman Young, Oct., 1869.

Children:

1. Fred, b. June, 1873.
2. Harry, b. April, 1880.
3. Raymond, b. 1883.

2. Margaret, b. May 5, 1812; m. Rodney Hunt.

Children:

1. Julia Addie, b. Nov. 3, 1835; d. Aug. 25, 1891; m. Lysander French; had four children.
2. Harrison Hobart, b. July 8, 1845; m. Annie Moore. Two children, Rodney and Helen. He enlisted, Oct. 11, 1862, in Co. F., 52nd Mass. Vol.; discharged, Aug. 14, 1863, at expiration of service; was orderly on Gen. Glover's staff; now live in Oak Park, Chicago.
3. Solon Rodney, b. Jan. 14, 1851; d. Oct. 23, 1884; m. Jennie S. Larkin, Sept. 10, 1873. Two children, Maud, b. May 12, 1874; Ralph Thatcher, b. Jan. 8, 1876.

3. Columbus, b. Oct. 5, 1814; m. Irene Brown. He d. Oct. 12, 1882.
4. Aaron, b. Oct. 31, 1816; d. Nov. 30, 1824.
5. Hannah Curtis, b. Oct. 22, 1818; m. Otis Whitney, of Ashburnham. Four children.
6. George, b. Mch. 10, 1821; m. Mary Stone, of Princeton. He enlisted in Co. K, 36th Regt. Mass. Vol. Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Sept. 1, 1863. Both dead.
7. Eliza, b. Jany. 31, 1823; m. Thomas Francis Slate, Manchester, Conn.; a son, Arthur F., b. Dec. 29, 1843, m. Ellen A. Larkin, Mch. 14, 1867. She d. Oct. 30, 1877, leaving one child, Stella J., b. Oct. 15, 1874; d. Oct. 25, 1882.

Arthur Francis Slate, a prominent architect and contractor of Franklin County, born at Manchester,

Conn., Dec. 29th, 1843; a son of Thomas F. and Eliza (Parker) Slate. The Slate family have been known and honored in New England for several generations, more especially in Vermont and Connecticut. John J. Slate, father of Thomas F., was born and bred in the Green Mountain state. During his younger years he was engaged there in farming, but later in life removed to Manchester, Conn., and carried on a successful business as a hotel-keeper. He lived seventy-four years; was an active worker in religious circles, being a deacon of the Congregational Church. He married Julia Bryant, daughter of William C. and Hannah (Gurley) Bryant, the latter being a member of the Gurley family, who played such an important part in the settlement and upbuilding of the great city of Chicago. Six children were born: Sophia, Roxanna, Mary, Juliet, John J., and Thomas F.

Thomas F. was born in Manchester, in 1822, reared to farming, remaining at home until twenty years old; learned tailor's trade, which he followed as long as his health permitted, becoming very proficient at this work, and having a large patronage. He married Eliza Parker, and died at the early age of thirty-two, leaving his young widow with one child, Arthur Francis, of whom we write.

Mrs. Eliza P. Slate was born in Holden, Mass., daughter of Jeremiah and Dorcas Smith Parker. Her father was a prosperous farmer, and she was one of a family of seven children, viz.: Jeremiah, George, Aaron, Hannah (married Whitney), Columbus, Margaret and Eliza P. Margaret married Rodney Hunt and had three children, Hobart, Julia and Solon, not one of whom is now living. She departed this life in the fifty-fourth year of her age, and Mr. Hunt afterwards married her sister, Mrs. Eliza P. Slate; no children. Rodney Hunt was born July 3, 1810, at Ashburnham, Mass., a son of Peter and Keziah (Hobart) Hunt and a worthy descendent of William Hunt of Yorkshire, England.

He was an energetic, industrious and determined young man, beginning his career as a clerk in a hotel, where he saved $300.00 out of his scanty wages, with which sum he raised the mortgage on his father's farm. After this he learned the wheelwright's trade, and subsequently established himself in the business of making chairs and pails at Wilton, Mass., but met reverses, losing his entire property. Leaving his family he came to Orange and began working as a wood-chopper at one dollar a day, which enabled him to supply the necessities of life for his family, and finally to bring them to this town. Although he had lost his money his credit was still good, and he had no difficulty in borrowing money to buy a sash-mill in Warwick. He remodelled the mill and by good management succeeded in placing it on a paying basis. He sold the plant for $3,000.00, a large advance on the original cost, which was $600.00. Mr. Hunt cancelled his indebtedness, and had money left to start in business. After working a while at his trade, he formed a partnership with two gentlemen, and they began the manufacture of water-wheels and different kinds of machinery, under the firm name of Hunt, Waite and Flint. Mr. Hunt had mechanical genius and a fertile brain, and later invented the turbine water-wheel, which brought him a fortune. The firm with which he was connected was eventually dissolved, and a stock company was formed, incorporated under the name of the Rodney-Hunt Machine Company, Mr. Hunt being president. This office he held until the time of his death, in the eightieth year of his age, May 29, 1889. In politics he was a staunch republican; he served with fidelity as Selectman and Assessor of Orange, and for three terms represented his district in the state legislature. Religiously, he was a firm believer in the tenets of the Baptist Church. Personally Mr. Hunt was a man of tender feelings and of open handed generosity, heedful of

the wants of the poor and needy; never forgetting the time when he himself was in humble circumstances. In 1845, he built a fine house in Orange, now occupied by his widow, Mrs. Eliza P. Hunt, a lovable woman, bearing with ease her many years of life, and held in high esteem by her neighbors.

Arthur Francis Slate received a practical education in the public schools of his native town; gifted by nature with mechanical ability he learned the carpenter's trade when quite young. He had scarcely completed his trade when the tocsin of war resounded through the land, and though a beardless youth of nearly eighteen, he loyally responded to the call for volunteers, Sept. 9, 1861, in Co. B, 10th Conn. Volunteer Infantry, command of Col. Russell, and served in the same company until Oct. 25, 1864, having been promoted for brave and meritorious conduct on Sept. 1, 1862, to corporal, and again, June 1, 1864, to sergeant of the company. Oct. 25, 1864, Mr. Slate was appointed by Gen. H. H. Terry first lieutenant of Co. G, same regiment, and June 19, 1865, was commissioned by Gen. John Gibbon captain of the company. His regiment went out in the Burnside expedition, and he was an active participant in the battles of any importance in North Carolina, South Carolina and Virginia, being at Hilton Head, second battle of James Island, and for three months under steady fire at Fort Wagner. He was also at the front during the bombardment of Fort Sumter. Though in the midst of danger a great part of the time, Capt. Slate escaped serious injury, four wounds received being slight. On August 31, 1865, he was honorably discharged, and on the 4th of September he returned to the scenes of his childhood. Since then, with the exception of three years, when he was in the coal business at Philadelphia, Penn., Mr. Slate has worked at his trade. In 1891, he settled in Orange, where he is carrying on an extensive business in designing, contracting and building. The Memorial Hall and

several beautiful dwelling-houses, which have been erected under his supervision, are a standing monument of his taste and mechanical skill. At present he is working on a large and handsome hall at Coleraine, which will be an ornament to the place. On March 4, 1867, Mr. Slate married Ellen A. Larkin, a native of Unionville, Conn., daughter of John and Maria (Fuller) Larkin, respected members of the agricultural community of that town, neither of whom is now living, Mr. Larkin having passed away at the age of 70 years and his wife at the age of 71. They were parents of three children, Charles, Ellen A. and Jennie. The only child born to Mr. and Mrs. Slate was Estella, aged nine years. Mrs. Slate died in Philadelphia, Oct. 25, 1877. On June 14, 1886, Mr. Slate was married to Mathilde Minugh, of Long Branch, N. J., born in Jersey City, Feb. 1, 1862, one of nine children of George and Mary (Hoag) Minugh, George being a prominent man of Long Branch, N. J. No children by second marriage. Mr. Slate is a zealous advocate of the principles of the republican party, and takes an intelligent interest in the affairs of his adopted town, where he is now (1895) serving as assessor. He is prominent in military circles, and belongs to the G. A. R. Post of Orange.

Aaron Parker, Jr. [2], m. Asenath Raymond, May 29, 1823; she d. March 27, 1856; he d. May 4, 1840.

Their children:

1. Abigail Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1824; d. June 28, 1892.
2. Harriet Raymond, b. July 4, 1825; m. Dennis Law, April 16, 1862; d. Dec. 31, 1891. He was b. Dec. 5, 1827; d. Nov. 10, 1893.
3. Mary White, b. Dec. 10, 1827; d. Dec. 25, 1850.
4. Ruth Asenath, b. Feby. 1, 1829; m. Ezra Griffin. A son lived in Buchanan, Mich.
5. George Washington, b. Dec. 5, 1830; d. Nov. 20, 1855, at Singapore, India.

6. Aaron, b. Aug. 17, 1832; m., Jany. 20, 1856, Eunice F. Howe. She d. June 20, 1868. One child, Nellie, d. aged four years. He enlisted in Co. D, 25th Regt. Mass. Vol. Inft.; mustered in Oct. 21, 1861; discharged July 22, 1863, for promotion as Lieut. of 36th U. S. Colored Troops.
7. Nancy Naomi, b. Aug. 23, 1833; m. Stephen Leigh, Nov. 26, 1857. She d. in Buchanan, Mich., May, 1891, having had four children, two living, Minnie and Ralph Alden. Minnie, m. A. Eugene Meade, Aug. 25, 1881. They have Ray Eugene, b. April 14, 1883; Leigh Jones, b. Oct. 17, 1885; and Fannie May, b. Dec. 25, 1888. Residence, Michigan.
8. J. Raymond, b. June 5, 1835; m. Elizabeth Bacon, May 1, 1866. They had Gertrude, b. Oct. 22, 1868. He enlisted as sergeant Co. D, 1st Minn. Vol. Inft.; mustered in April 29, 1861; served in 1st Brig. 2d Div. 2d Corps, army of the Potomac, was in *thirty-four* engagements, from Bull Run, July, 1861, Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Antietem, Gettysburg, etc., participating in all the battles that division took part in and did not receive a scratch; discharged May 5, 1864, first sergeant. It was at Gettysburg his regiment sustained not only its heaviest loss, but the greatest regimental loss in proportion to the number engaged, of any regiment in modern times. It was in the 1st Brig. 2d Div. 2d Corps, and held the left of the brigade and division. The 3d Division, which was on the left of the 1st Minnesota Regiment, was taken away to support General Sickle's 3d Corps, which left a gap in the line through which the Confederates attempted to force their way and gain a position in the rear of the Federal lines. General Hancock saw the danger and ordered the 1st Minnesota Regiment, the only available troops, to charge the Confederate brigade. Only eight of the eleven companies were present, two being deployed on the skirmish line, while another company was deployed in the rear to prevent straggling. These eight com-

panies broke the Confederate line and threw it into confusion, thus checking their advance until more Federal troops could be brought forward. It was a desperate move, and although successful in a military point of view it was gained at a fearful cost. Of the *two hundred and sixty-two* men who took part in the charge, *two hundred and fifteen* were either killed or wounded. Not a man wavered or was unaccounted for.

9. Sarah Elmira, b. Jany. 18, 1837; m. James Leigh, June 30, 1858. He was b. Aug. 7, 1830. She d. Sept. 12, 1882, after having four children; two d. young.
    1. Fred Allen, b. July 24, 1859; d. Sept. 17, 1870.
    2. George Parker, b. Nov. 26, 1868.
    3. Bertie, b. June 20, 1872; d. young.
    4. Frank Aaron, b. Dec. 5, 1873; d. 1894.
10. Ida Mary Leigh, b. June 4, 1852, in Claremont, N. H.; m. James Henry Locke, Mch. 31, 1870. He was b. Dec. 17, 1842. She d. Dec. 15, 1896.

Henry Parker [4], m., April 9th, 1828, Matilda, daughter of Moses and Hannah Perry, of Worcester. Mr. Parker taught day as well as writing schools. He was very proficient in the art of penmanship, and taught it extensively through the western states; and located a quarter section of land on which to settle, in the state of Illinois, but did not live to carry out his plans. At the time of the great agitation throughout the country on the extension of slavery into the western states, he opposed the movement with all his power, being confident that the best way to prevent it would be to encourage anti-slavery settlers to fill up the country. He issued a call in the *Daily Spy* of March 21, 1854, to "*all persons opposed to the extension of slavery, and such as would like to form colonies to emigrate to the West, to meet at the City Hall, Tuesday, April* 18, 1854," and signed the call "*Plebeian.*" Great interest was aroused, the press heartily endorsed the movement,

forty or fifty delegates were present from various towns in Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island. John Milton Earle called the meeting to order and stated that the sudden death of the caller had left them without any formulated plans, Mr. Parker having died March 31, 1854, ten days after issuing the call for the meeting. As a result of this meeting, however, an organization was formed, resolutions were adopted endorsing the movement. Other conventions followed, and letters from Charles Sumner, Horace Greeley, and Joshua Giddings were read, warmly approving of the plan. Thus he co-operated in the movement to colonize Kansas and make it a free state.

His children:

1. Emeline Matilda, b. April 13, 1829; d. April 16, 1843.
2. Elizabeth, b. June 23, 1830; d. Sept. 21, 1853.
3. Henry Baxter, b. Nov. 30, 1831; d. Nov. 21, 1897.
4. Charles Edwin, b. Oct. 20, 1833.
5. Theodore, b. Nov. 10, 1835; d. Jany. 9, 1871, at Lawrence, Kansas.
6. Amelia, b. Dec. 9, 1837.
7. Alfred, b. Feby. 17, 1840; d. Mch. 22, 1840.
8. Edward, b. Nov. 1, 1841.
9. Matilda, b. Jany. 6, 1844.
10. Freeman, b. Sept. 10, 1846; d. Oct. 8, 1846.
11. Gilbert, } twins, b. July 28, 1848.
12. Gilman, }

Henry Baxter Parker [3], m. in Chicago, Sept. 18, 1856, Hannah Maria Caldwell. She was b. Feby. 19, 1833. They settled in Northfield, Mass. She d. Jany. 20, 1899.

Children:

1. Arthur Henry, b. Mch. 4, 1860; m. Alice Edson Stone, Apr. 20, 1886; b. Apr. 28, 1865; d. Dec. 9, 1890; one child, Alice Ruth, b. Nov. 28, 1890.
2. Ida Maria, b. Feby. 27, 1862; d. Feby. 22, 1885.
3. Willis King, b. Aug. 1, 1863; d. Jan. 14, 1890; m., Dec. 23, 1885, Jennie Clara Delvy, b. Aug. 24, 1864.

Two children:

1. Leon Willis, b. Sept. 16, 1886.
2. Harry King, b. Sept. 15, 1888.

4. Ella May, b. Mch. 23, 1866; m. Charles W. Paine, May 27, 1897. He was b. Nov. 14, 1853.
5. Cora Matilda, b. Aug. 10, 1868; m. Ozro D. Adams, Apr. 30, 1890; one child, Florence Hannah, b. Apr. 11, 1891.
6. Charles Rufus, b. July 15, 1874; m. Fanny Kelly.

Three children:

1. Walter Raymond, b. Jan. 14, 1899.
2. Helen May, b. Jan. 29, 1900.
3. Willis Kelley, b. June 27, 1902.

7. Leon Percy, b. Dec. 29, 1878; d. Feby. 18, 1879.

Charles Edwin Parker [4], m. Nov. 21, 1861, in Worcester, Adelaide Sophronia Collier, who was b. in Worcester Oct. 6, 1837. Mr. Parker is a prominent resident of Holden and a successful farmer. He has been honored by his fellow townsmen with various public trusts, serving seven years as a member of the school committee, five years as selectman, also as a trustee of the Holden library, and a member of the committee to arrange for celebrating the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town. As chairman of the board of selectmen he made the speech of acceptance when Mr. Gale presented the Damon Memorial building to the town. He has been president of the Holden Farmers' and Mechanics' Club, and represented his district in the general court in 1898. Mr. Parker is also an active member of the Worcester Agricultural Society and of the Worcester Horticultural Society.

Children, born in Holden:

1. Samuel Perry, b. Dec. 30, 1862.
2. Jennie Mabel, b. June 12, 1864; m. Albert Condon.
3. Frank Carleton, b. Aug. 10, 1867.
4. Florence, b. June 25, 1870; d. Aug. 13, 1870.

5. Charles Henry, b. June 12, 1871.
6. Alice Louise, b. Sept. 29, 1873.

Samuel Perry Parker [1], m. Isabel Thomas, in South Carolina. They have three children:

1. Whitner Roland, b. Nov. 2, 1885.
2. Florence Elizabeth, b. July 14, 1887.
3. May Adalaide, b. Feby. 1, 1890.

Frank Carlton Parker [3], m. June 30, 1899, Luella Potter. She was b. April, 1868; have one child:

1. Harold Carlton, b. June 5, 1901.

Charles Henry Parker [5], m. Feb. 9, 1899, Inez Jordan. She was b. Nov., 1875; have one child:

1. Marion Gertrude, b. March 5, 1900.

Alice Louise Parker [6], m. June 21, 1899, Fred E. Ladd. He was b. Oct. 16, 1868, in Barre, Vt.; have:

1. Dorothy May, b. May 13, 1900.

Theodore Parker [5], m. Susannah Vinnedge, June 28, 1869. She d. Dec. 19, 1901.

Children:

1. Ida Amelia, b. June 28, 1870; m. Charles L. Pierce, of Worcester, Mass. Children:
    1. Jennie Lincoln, b. Feby. 28, 1894.
    2. Mildred Susannah, b. Nov. 23, 1896.
    3. Dorothy Duncan, b. Mch. 5, 1900.

Amelia Parker [6], m. Dec. 18, 1862, Isaac Hildreth. He was b. in Chesterfield, N. H., April 5, 1832. Lived in Worcester.

Two children:

1. Lillian Matilda, b. Feb. 1, 1866. Graduated from Worcester High School June, 1886. Received a diploma from Holt's Normal Music School in Lexington in 1892. Received a certificate for one year's course in Kindergarten in 1895, a diploma for full

course in 1896; also a diploma from the Normal Art School in Boston in 1897; d. Dec. 19, 1901.

2. Walter Henry, b. Oct. 26, 1867. Graduated from Worcester High School in 1886, College course, 1887, and Amherst College, 1892; m. Margaret Giles Bradford, who was b. Nov. 4, 1865. She graduated from Boston University in 1887; m. July 25, 1898.

Children:

1. Margaret Bradford, b. May 23, 1899.
2. Barbara, b. July 18, 1901.

Both b. in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Edward Parker [8], m. Dec. 30, 1865, Mary Augusta Chenery, of Holden, b. May 24, 1847. She d. Sept. 17, 1874, and he m. 2d, Hattie Louisa Mee, May 7, 1879. She was b. Aug. 24, 1851.

Mr. Parker enlisted in Co. D, 25th Reg. Mass. Vol. Mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, and took part in the following engagements: Roanoke Island, Newbern, Kinston, Gum Swamp, Port Walthal, Arrowfield Church, Drewry's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and in the trenches in front of Petersburg, from June to September, 1864. Mustered out Oct. 20, 1864. He returned to Tennessee and served in the Quartermaster's Department until the close of the war. Then honorably discharged and received a pension for disabilities received in the service.

Three children by first wife:

1. Cyrus Chenery, b. Aug. 10, 1867.
2. Susie Adelaide, b. Feby. 19, 1870.
3. Edward Albert, b. Sept. 16, 1872.

By second wife:

4. Izetta Amelia, b. May 17, 1885.
5. Percy Edgar, b. Jany. 3, 1891; d. Feby. 13, 1891.

Matilda Parker [9], a graduate of Westfield Normal School, m. Oct. 5, 1877, Rev. George Morris, in San José,

California. He was born in Bristol, England, April 10, 1837. Mr. Morris was educated in University College, London, England; was foreign missionary in the South Seas for nearly ten years. He went to California in November, 1870, where he has continued his professional work as minister of the Congregational Church. About five years since, by a painful accident, he became almost blind, the partial sight of one eye only being saved. He has been an active temperance advocate; as lecturer and organizer of societies, and writer for temperance periodicals in addition to his pastoral duties, several churches having been built up under his supervision and energetic labors. They first settled in Alameda, then went to Catalina Island, Cal., but later returned to Alameda.

Children:

1. Albert Howard, b. Jany. 26, 1879.
2. Earnest Theodore, b. Sept. 12, 1880.
3. Clarence Edwin, b. June 18, 1883.
4. Raymond Irving, b. Mch. 18, 1886.

Gilbert Parker [11], m. Sept. 13, 1870, Jennett Sophia Palmer. She was b. Feby. 8, 1851, in Nova Scotia.

Children:

1. Alva Gilbert, b. Mch. 3, 1872; d. Oct. 7, 1872.
2. Louella Jennett, b. Mch. 9, 1873; m. Albert A. Wilder, July, 1897; had one child, Florence May, b. Sept. 10, 1898; d. May 10, 1900.

Gilman Parker [12], m. Dec. 30, 1869, Angela Mary Morey. She was b. Sept. 25, 1851.

Children:

1. Berthier Gilman, b. April 24, 1871; m. Sofia Carlson, Oct. 17, 1900. She was b. Feb. 9, 1857.
2. Eva Angie, b. Mch. 1, 1874; m. Herbert Leander Jillson, June 3, 1896. He was b. Sept. 19, 1869.

Timothy Parker [6], m. Sept. 15, 1833, Lois Pollard Fisk. She was b. Mch. 17, 1806; d. April 28, 1893.

Children:

1. David Fisk, b. Sept. 13, 1834; d. Sept. 20, 1879. He m. Hannah Maria Garfield, May 21, 1862. She was b. Jany. 24, 1834. He removed to Worcester, where he was an active citizen; member of the Worcester Continentals, Mechanics Association, Board of Overseers of the Poor; also serving as Highway Commissioner from 1867 to 1872; re-elected in 1876, and was continued in that office until his death. He was prominently connected with Masonic bodies, having reached the 32d degree; was Eminent Commander of Worcester County Commandary Knights Templar; president of Masonic Relief Association; and member of Worcester Lodge and Wachusett Encampment of Odd Fellows. He always felt deeply interested in the affairs of Holden, his native town.
2. Ruth Elizabeth, b. Feby. 19, 1836; d. Aug. 26, 1863; m. J. Howard Winn, at a sewing circle at the home of the bride, Oct. 7, 1857. She left one child. Mr. Winn m. 2d, Amanda S. Forbes, April 5, 1866. He d. July 10, 1870.
    1. Fred Howard, b. Jany. 29, 1861.
    2. Mabel, b. June, 1868; d. May 15, 1886.
3. Mary Paine, b. Dec. 23, 1837; m. April 7, 1858, Horace Hobbs, who was b. Sept. 2, 1831.

    Children:

    1. Cora Louise, b. June 12, 1861.
    2. William Herbert, b. July 2, 1864; graduate Worcester Inst. Technology, 1883; B. S. in 1886; appointed a Fellow 1887; and a Ph.D. in 1888 at Johns Hopkins; later pursued his studies in Germany and in Italy. Now (1902) instructor in mineralogy at University of Wisconsin, at Madison.

During the past seven years has been on U. S. Geological Survey through Berkshire Hills, Greylock and Western Connecticut.

4. Albert Worthington, b. Dec. 23, 1839; d. Oct. 1, 1866.
5. Horatio Paine, b. Feby. 22, 1842; d. April 7, 1860.
6. Naomi, b. Oct. 27, 1844; d. June 3, 1864.
7. Alonzo, b. July 29, 1845; d. Mch. 27, 1855.
8. Ellen, b. Mch. 5, 1848; d. Sept. 10, 1866.
9. Emma Jane, b. June 11, 1849; m. Wilber F. Rice, Dec. 2, 1886; settled in Arredondo, Fla.

Mary Parker [7], daughter of Aaron and Ruth Smith Parker, m. Sept. 15, 1833, Horatio W. Paine, who was b. in Sturbridge, Mch. 27, 1809, and d. May 8, 1871.

Child:

1. Mary Janette, b. April 12, 1840; d. at Geneva, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1892. She graduated at Framingham Normal School and for several years taught school in Holden, Mass., and at other places, with success. She left by will the greater portion of her property to the Holden Congregational Church as a memorial to her father and mother, as well as herself, all having been members.

Ruth Parker [8], m. July 5, 1835, Rev. Albert Worthington, who was b. Sept. 30, 1806. Both have been greatly interested in mission work. He, during the last years of his life, was at the Mercer Home for aged and widowed ministers of the Presbyterian Church, at Ambler, Pa., where he assisted in the devotional exercises of the institution.

Children:

1. Clara, b. Feby. 12, 1837; d. Jany. 27, 1872.
2. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 30, 1840.
3. Albert Payson, b. July 5, 1842.

Clara Worthington [1], m. Isaac N. Wilson, May 27, 1867, in Vineland, N. J.

Children:

1. Clara, b. May 11, 1868.
2. Florence Newcomb, b. Sept. 4, 1869; d. Oct. 3, 1869.

Elizabeth Worthington [2], m. Joseph D. Harris, M. D., May 13, 1868. He d. Dec. 25, 1884. He was author of several religious works.

Children:

1. Worthie, b. Mch. 11, 1871, in Columbus, S. C.; m. Wm. B. Holden, Sept. 1, 1896.
2. Thoro, b. Mch. 31, 1874.

Albert Payson Worthington [3], m. Addie E. Humphrey, Oct. 19, 1866. He d. May 6, 1867.

Child:

1. Albert Humphrey, b. Oct. 1, 1867; d. April 16, 1869.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FOURTH MEETING,
TUESDAY EVENING, SEPT. 2, 1902.

President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Baldwin, Davidson, Ely, Harrington, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, H. G. Otis, Paine, G. M. Rice, Seagrave, C. E. Staples, Salisbury, Mrs. Baldwin, Mrs. Bray, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Miss McFarland, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Mrs. Weatherbee and several visitors.

The acting Librarian reported additions during the past month from thirty-one contributors: one hundred and ninety-two bound volumes, three hundred and eighty-six pamphlets, sixty-seven papers and eleven miscellaneous articles.

Special mention was made of the "Barton family cradle," presented to the Society by Mr. Samuel R. Barton of Oxford, Mass.; it had served the Barton family for several generations, and was the one in which his aunt, Clara Barton, President of the Red Cross Association, was rocked in her babyhood days: also a Seraphina, one of the early made instruments, but in excellent condition, loaned to the Society by Mr. J. Lewis Ellsworth; it was the property of his sister, the popular music teacher, the late Miss Harriet L. Ellsworth: and the door and frame bearing the carved face, gift of Hon. Stephen Salisbury, taken from the Nathan Patch house, which stood on the south corner of Market street, corner of Main, built by Mr. Patch about seventeen hundred and eighty-three or four. Here he resided for a time, but it subsequently became the home of his daughter

Sally Patch, who married Samuel Porter, April 19, 1790. They were the parents of the late Samuel A. Porter, who served the city of Worcester so acceptably as councilman and alderman.

On report of the Standing Committee on Nominations Henry W. Butler, Elbridge G. Guy, Thomas Callahan and Mrs. Thomas Callahan were elected active members of the Society, and the name of Mr. Edwin H. Hill was referred to the Committee for their action.

Vice-President Maynard reported that the question of placing a telephone in the Society's office had been considered by the Executive Committee, and that they would recommend such action. On motion of Mr. George M. Rice the Society so voted.

The question of making a fall excursion to the Metropolitan Water Basin came up, and the matter was placed in the hands of the following committee, Walter Davidson, Geo. M. Rice and M. A. Maynard, to investigate the subject and report at the next meeting of the Society.

President Crane then read the following.

HISTORY OF THE JO BILL ROAD.

The Worcester Directory for the year 1890 tells us that the name of the street formerly known as the "Jo Bill Road" has been changed to *Institute Road.*

This ancient roadway at that time had recently been transformed from a rough, narrow willow and wall-lined cart-path to a finely graded city street, and with its brand new dress came the new and more dignified name, *Institute Road.*

For more than one hundred and forty years a portion of the townspeople had traversed and retraversed this beaten pathway to mill, store and the meeting-house. It was laid out by John Chandler, Daniel Heywood, Benjamin Flagg, Thomas Stearns and John Chandler, Jr., select-

men of Worcester, and the act reported by them at the annual town meeting, March 6, 1748–9, at which meeting it was formally accepted. The report is as follows:

"We have also laid out a Road to accomodate ye ministearial houselot, the houselot of ye hiers of Joshua Rice and likewise Joseph Bill: Vizt. Beginning on ye line between Cornelus Waldo of Boston Esq. and Mr. Luke Browns land just above said Waldos Sawmill till it coms to ye ministearial land aforesaid, Said road so far to run in said Waldos land, and thence runing between ye land of said Waldo and ye ministerial land aforesaid till it comes to said Rices heirs land, said road from Browns land to lye in the ministeril land, And from thence to run on ye line between said Rices heirs land and ye land of one Walker till it coms to a heep of stons by a Post a little north of an *old seller;* said road to lye in said Rices heirs land; From thence turning and runing to a heep of stones in said Bills fence; Ye last mentioned angle in ye road not as to deprive said Walker of ye head of a spring of water between ye two last mentioned marks, said road to be two rods wide."

It has been intimated that this road occupied in part the location of an old traveled highway from Boston through Marlboro, Worcester, Leicester and Brookfield to Springfield. But there is nothing in the report of the selectmen laying out this road to warrant such a statement or belief. That there may have been at some previous time a trail in that vicinity is probable, from the fact that at this laying out there was an old cellar hole mentioned, where formerly there may have been a house ; and Joshua Rice of Marlboro, in May, 1714, purchased a thirty-acre lot about a half mile west of Wing's Mill, where he built a blockhouse, and remained until about 1722, when he returned to Marlboro, and died twelve years later ; he was one of the original proprietors at the permanent settlement of Worcester, and his heirs were to be accommodated by this new road as was also Joseph Bill.

Joshua Rice and Thomas Stearns were probably the first of the settlers of this period to build homes in this portion of the town. Joshua Rice also had granted him seventy-five acres of land in 1719, easterly and adjoining his thirty-acre lot. He also held other grants of land in various portions of the town, but the Garrison house, his residence, was located, Mr. Wall says, near the northwest corner of the late Wm. T. Merrifield's grounds, and a little south of the line of this old road, where was to be seen a few years ago the marks of an old cellar. This Joshua Rice was cousin to Jonas and Gershom Rice, also settlers of Worcester at this time, and, as before mentioned, he returned to Marlboro and died in 1734, aged seventy-three years. His son Samuel died in Worcester in 1781, aged eighty-eight years. Dr. Samuel, son of the latter, was a physician in Worcester. He married, in 1793, Nancy Woodburn, and removed to Athol, where his wife died in 1807, aged forty-three years. He afterward removed to New Salem and thence to Maine.

Joseph Bill, who came from Roxbury with his wife Rebecca, purchased of Thomas Stearns, April 18, 1738, eighty-five acres of land with a mansion house and barn, the estate being bounded on the south by land of John Stinson; west partly on land formerly of John McFarland and partly Daniel Waldo; north on land of Cornelius Waldo; east partly by land of Cornelius Waldo and partly by land of Joshua Rice. Mr. Bill was at this time (1748) residing in this mansion, and this road began at a point near the mill that stood a little north of the present Lincoln square, and terminated at Mr. Bill's farm, and was named Jo Bill road for him. He had a daughter Rebecca, who for many years was a teacher in the Worcester schools. Another daughter, Hannah, became the wife of Daniel Ball. Owing to financial stress Joseph Bill mortgaged this farm to Timothy Paine for £80, in 1765, but redeemed it in 1770, probably at the time he sold it to John Baird, which was

in 1770, for £166-13-4, and removed to a small estate, a quarter of an acre, located on what is now Main street.

The little one-story wooden house stood on the north side of the street near the top of the hill just as you descend into New Worcester; that house and a small blacksmith shop were all the buildings upon the estate. The shop disappeared many years ago, but the house was taken down by Mr. Charles E. Morse to make room for the new home he erected there, and where his widow, Mrs. Morse, now lives. In that little old house Joseph Bill is said to have died in 1778.

Jany. 9, 1779, John Baird sold this Jo Bill farm to Col. Timothy Bigelow for £200. Colonel Bigelow mortgaged it Feby. 16, 1790, for £100, to Levi Lincoln, Senior, who became its possessor by foreclosure. Colonel Bigelow at the time of executing the mortgage stood committed to the Worcester jail for a debt. He died March 31, 1790, and the records of that institution state, under date of April 1, 1790, "He was discharged by death." Thus ended the life of one of Worcester's most noble patriots. He was son of Daniel Bigelow of Watertown, and born Aug. 12, 1739, on Pakachoag Hill. The old house stood (Wall says) on the site of the present residence of Samuel P. Perry. He became the village blacksmith, with his shop just south of Lincoln square, in the rear of Mr. Salisbury's brick block opposite the Court House.

As one act after another came from over the water, drawing tighter the lines of government in the colonies, encroaching closer and closer upon the charter rights of the subjects of King George (as they conceived them to exist), a feeling of unrest and indignation began to be felt among the colonists, and these all important subjects so close to the hearts of the people were very generally discussed, and public sentiment began to take permanent shape, although at first it was hoped that Parliament would heed the popular demands and take steps to prevent

the spreading of that flame which finally swept this country throughout its entire length and breadth, inaugurating a seven years' war, out of the ashes and embers of which arose this Republic we delight to honor and call our home,—a government which no other nation cares to do otherwise than respect, and acknowledge her to be the noblest, grandest Nation of them all; and this patriot, Col. Bigelow, gave the best years of his life helping to lay its foundations.

He was a member of the first committee to consider the contents of the celebrated *Boston Pamphlet*, appointed at the town meeting held in March, 1773. He was also appointed one of three, known as the Committee of Correspondence. He assisted in forming in Worcester "The American Political Society," and, Dec. 27, 1773, was appointed with Nathan Baldwin and Samuel Curtis to report a code of rules and regulations to govern its actions. This society had for its objects the encouragement of patriots, and the uniting into an organization as many persons as possible, who were to act in unison so far as convenient for the furtherance of their common rights and liberties, civil and religious; meetings were to be held as often as once a month; no discussions or transactions were to be divulged to any person outside the society. Col. Bigelow was also a member of a society in Boston having a similar object, called the "Whig Club." James Otis, Dr. Church, Dr. Warren, Dr. Young, Richard Derby of Salem, Benj. Kent, Nathaniel Barber, Wm. Mackay and a few others were members. They were in correspondence with members of Parliament who were leading the opposition there. Joshua Bigelow, a Worcester representative to the General Court (perhaps cousin to Col. Timothy), joined the latter in refusing to be empanelled upon the Grand Jury, because they could not consistently serve if Peter Oliver, Esq., should occupy the bench as judge until he should be lawfully tried and acquitted from the high crimes and charges for which he then stood impeached by the Honorable

House of Representatives. In 1774, Col. Bigelow served on the committee to instruct the town's representative. He also appears as Captain and was seen on Worcester common forming his company of minutemen and drilling them for the service soon to be demanded of them. Nov. 8, 1774, at a meeting of the blacksmiths of this county, held in Worcester, he was chosen clerk. They resolved not to work after Dec. 1, for any person esteemed to be an enemy to their country. As such persons they named Timothy Ruggles of Hardwick, John Murray of Rutland, James Putnam of Worcester. Jany. 3, 1775, Col. Bigelow is chosen delegate to the Provincial Congress, and also given the title of Major in a message from the Committee of Safety, ordering that he see that the province arms at Concord and Worcester be brought to Cambridge. Three months later, April 19, the alarm is sounded and again he is on the old common, forming his company, and from whence they at once set out for Cambridge.

Col. Bigelow was a power in this community, shaping and sustaining public sentiment in favor of the patriots with voice and hand. He led the willing but untutored, scantily equipped forces to the field to battle against trained and experienced soldiers generously equipped, coming off victorious. He stood at the side of Otis, Hancock, Adams, Warren, Revere and others when failure of their cause meant probable death. Can we at this long interval of time imagine the stress of that period? War was now inevitable, and the 24th of April found John Hancock and Samuel Adams in Worcester, where they remained two days, having started on their journey to attend the Continental Congress at Philadelphia. To get a glimpse of the sentiment of the time let me read a letter.

"WORCESTER, 24th April, 1775, Monday Evening.

"GENTLEMEN:—Mr. S. Adams and myself, just arrived here, find no intelligence from you and no guard. We just hear an express has just passed through this place to you from New

York, informing that administration is bent upon pushing matters; and that four regiments are expected there. How are we to proceed? Where are our brethren? Surely we ought to be supported. I had rather be with you; and, at present, am fully determined to be with you before I proceed. I beg, by the return of this express, to hear from you; and pray furnish us with depositions of the conduct of the troops, the certainty of their firing first, and every circumstance relative to the conduct of the troops, from the 19th instant to this time, that we may be able to give some account of matters as we proceed, and especially at Philadelphia. Also I beg you would order your Secretary to make out an account of your proceedings since what has taken place; what your plan is; what prisoners we have, and what they have of ours; who of note was killed on both sides; who commands our forces, &c."

"Are our men in good spirits? For God's sake, do not suffer the spirit to subside until they have perfected the reduction of our enemies. Boston *must* be entered; the troops *must* be sent away or [blank] Our friends are valuable but our Country must be saved. I have an interest in that town; what can be the enjoyment of that to me, if I am obliged to hold it at the will of General Gage, or any one else? I doubt not your vigilance, your fortitude and resolution. Do let us know how you proceed. We must have the castle. The ships must be [blank] Stop up the harbor against large vessels coming. You know better what to do than I can point out. Where is Mr. Cushing? Are Mr. Paine and Mr. John Adams to be with us? What are we to depend upon? We travel rather as deserters, which I will not submit to. I will return and join you, if I cannot travel in reputation. I wish to hear from you. Pray spend a thought upon our situation. I will not detain this man, as I want much to hear from you. How goes on the Congress? Who is your president? Are the members hearty? Pray remember Mr. S. Adams and myself to all friends. God be with you.

I am, gentlemen, your faithful and hearty countryman,

JOHN HANCOCK."

"To the gentlemen Committee of Safety."

"Worcester, April 24, 1775.

"Gentlemen:—From a conviction of your disposition to promote the general good, I take the freedom to request your

countenance and good offices in favor of Mr. Edward Crafts,* of this place, that he may be appointed to the command of a company. I know him well; he is capable. I beg your attention to this. It will give great satisfaction to Mr. Adams and myself and to the people of this county; do gratify us. I also beg leave, you would recommend to the notice of General Heath, in my name, Mr. Nathaniel Nazro, of this town, who is desirous of being noticed in the army. He is lively, active and capable. My respects to Heath and all friends. Pray General Heath to take notice of this recommendation. God bless you. Adieu.

I am your real friend,

JOHN HANCOCK." †

Col. Bigelow also stood at the side of Washington, Lafayette, Steuben, Amherst, Lincoln, Sullivan, Knox, Dearborn, Cushing, Ward, Putnam and the rest; he never faultered or shrank from duty. September of that eventful year, 1775, a detachment of Worcester soldiers, with the invading army, made their way through the wilderness to Quebec, where, on the last day of that year in that unsuccessful attack in which twelve Worcester soldiers were engaged, Capt. Hubbard received a mortal wound and perished on the field in a snowstorm then raging; two others, Silas Wesson and Timothy Rice from Worcester, were killed, and Col. Bigelow with the rest were made prisoners and confined about a year before being exchanged. For six years he battled bravely for the cause so dear to him; but at last (not, however, until he won his cause), broken in health, he returned to Worcester to again take up his duties as a citizen, and for a few years attempted to resume his former industry, the working of iron, but misfortunes came and he passed away at the age of fifty years.

He was a grantee of Montpelier, Vt., in 1780, also a benefactor of the Leicester Academy, to which institution

* Messrs. Smith and Crafts received Commissions and proved valuable officers.

† See Lovell's "Worcester in the Revolution."

he gave £30. A monument to his memory stands upon the old common, erected over his last resting place by his great-grandson, Colonel Timothy Bigelow Lawrence of Boston, in 1861. The memorial exercises attending its dedication were held on April 19, just eighty-six years from the day he marched his company of minutemen from this place for Lexington.

South of this Joseph Bill place was the farm formerly John Stinson's, which he sold in 1741 to Jonathan Osland for £300. His son Jonathan, Jr., succeeded to this homestead, consisting of fifty acres, and sold it in 1791 for £200 to Levi Lincoln, Senior. Governor Lincoln, Senior, consolidated the Stinson and Jo Bill farms into one estate, the Stinson and Osland house being made the home residence for both farms, now joined into one of one hundred and thirty-five acres. As to what disposition was made of the Jo Bill mansion, as it was called, the records are silent. It was probably built by John Stearns, one of the proprietors of Worcester at the settlement of 1713, but quite likely for his brother Thomas, to whom he sold the place.

On the death of Governor Lincoln in 1820, in the division among his children of his extensive estate, comprising numerous farms, this one was given to his son, Governor Levi, Jr. Among those who managed it from time to time as lessees or otherwise, was the late John Hammond, who subsequently purchased it, about 1839. The site of the original house was visible a few years ago in the rear of the one built by the senior Mr. Hammond's son, Frederick H. Hammond, and where the latter resided.

The senior Mr. Hammond, after purchasing this farm, built a new house for his residence, where he died in 1871. His son, Otis S., also died there May 7, 1880. His widow deceased there in 1892. After her death the heirs sold the house, with 36,000 feet of land adjoining it, to Colonel William A. Gile.

The remainder of the old farm, except about four acres

surrounding the old house in which Frederick H., youngest son of John Hammond, lived, has been gradually disposed of from time to time by the heirs in house-lots, as customers could be found.

John Stinson, husbandman, first settler on this Stinson, Osland and Hammond farm, was one of the Scotch-Irish Presbyterian emigrants (so called). He purchased land, Nov. 11, 1728, of John McFarland; and January 29, 1729, of John Stearns, thirty-five acres of land, including the old house where Fred H. Hammond lived, which was moved back to its present location by the senior John Hammond, who built in 1854 a new house on its site, it being the one where Colonel Gile now lives.

This thirty-five acres John Stinson sold, June 4, 1741, to Jonathan Osland, husbandman, for £300. It was bounded north by the Jo Bill farm. Mr. Stinson went to Rutland, where he died in 1744, leaving his whole estate, including the farm where he lived, to his widow Margaret and son James. The witnesses who signed the will made in 1740 were three associate Scotch Presbyterian emigrants, Alexander Crawford, Thomas McIntire, and Edward Savage, his brother-in-law. John Savage, who was named executor, declined serving, and Moses How was appointed by the Probate Court *administrator of the estate with the will annexed*, according to the usual court custom. A peculiarity, however, is found in the case, from the fact that at the beginning of the will the name reads, I, John Stinson, while at its close the signature appears, John Stevenson (his mark); afterward the family name appears on the records as Stevenson and was thus known in Rutland and elsewhere.

Jonathan Osland died Feby. 12, 1767, aged sixty-one years. His son Jonathan, Jr., succeeded to this farm, which he sold April 25, 1791, then comprising fifty acres, for £200, to Levi Lincoln, Senior, this sale having been previously referred to.

Thomas Stearns, who sold this farm of eighty-five acres

to Joseph Bill, had it of his brother John Stearns (housewright), a noted real estate dealer of his time, and one of the original proprietors of Worcester. A portion of it (that bounding the old Walker and Bancroft farm on the southwest), came originally from the extensive Cornelius Waldo grant, formerly John Wing's. Something more than fifty years ago an effort was made by the town authorities to discontinue this old Jo Bill road, there then for some time having been no residents on its line, but the discontinuance was successfully opposed by Governor John Davis, who then owned the land on the north side of it, which he afterward sold to the late Harrison Bliss. The old location remained as a private way until the city government, in 1886, relocated it as a public street, forty feet in width, from Salisbury street to Boynton street.

Mr. William T. Merrifield made his first purchase of twenty acres of land on the south side of this road in 1849, from Oliver Hall, with this old road as the northern bound. Mr. Hall removed from here to Leominster. In 1868, Mr. Merrifield made another purchase from the late John Hammond, extending his estate westward to Agricultural street, which latter street was then extended northward to a line with the proposed extension westward from the Jo Bill road of a forty foot street.

When Joseph Lovell purchased, in 1853, of Mr. Hammond six acres on the north side of this then proposed extension, he was bounded on the south by this proposed extension in his deed, the eastern bound being then the land of Governor Davis, afterward of Harrison Bliss. After Wm. H. Earle made his purchase from Joseph Lovell, Park avenue was opened through the eastern portion of it.

Those of our older citizens who have rambled through this lane in their boyhood days with the girls or without them, cannot but express pangs of regret at the idea of giving away to modern demands so romantic a resort for walking and recreation. To many persons, no doubt, the

appellation Jo Bill road brings to mind many pleasant associations of the past. But like other old landmarks in a growing city it is to be expected that one by one as the demand comes they must give way to modern and necessary changes, while the landscape of course puts aside the antique dress for a more elaborate and we trust becoming one.

Following the reading of the above paper, interesting remarks were made by Hon. Stephen Salisbury and Nathaniel Paine. The meeting was then adjourned.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIFTH MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, OCTOBER 7, 1902.

PRESIDENT CRANE in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Abbot, Arnold, Belisle, Davidson, B. F. Hill, Gould, Daniel Kent, Geo. Maynard, H. G. Otis, Paine, Potter, G. M. Rice, Seagrave, Stiles, Miss Anthony, Mrs. Barrett. Mrs. Daniel Kent, Miss May, Miss Moore, Miss McFarland, Miss Reed, Miss M. A. Smith, Miss Sawyer, Miss A. F. White, Mrs. Williamson, Mrs. F. Wyman, Miss Barrett, Mrs. Lamb and Mrs. Peabody.

Report made by the acting Librarian of contributions for past month were: six bound volumes and seven pamphlets, from eleven contributors. The gifts included the "History of Malden," from the author, Arthur D. Corey; and genealogies of the Walker and the White families, from J. B. White, Kansas City, Mo.

The committee appointed to consider the proposed trip to the Metropolitan Water Basin, gave a very complete report of their findings, and on motion of Mr. Potter the matter was placed in the hands of the same committee, with power to act, providing they found a sufficient number desiring to make the trip, and as the larger portion of those present signified a desire to go, Saturday, October eighteenth, was set for the excursion.

The Standing Committee on Nominations presented the name of Edwin H. Hill, and he was elected an active member of the Society.

The time having arrived at which action upon the resignation of Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson as Librarian had been fixed by a vote of the Society, a ballot was taken, resulting in the acceptance of his resignation, and on motion of Mrs. Kent, the Secretary was instructed to notify Mr. Dickinson of the action of the Society and to extend to him its high appreciation of his valuable services during his long continued employment as Librarian, and his careful oversight in all matters relating to the Society's interest.

On motion of Mr. Otis, it was voted that the Executive Committee and the Committee on Library consider the needs of the Society and investigate such candidates as may apply for the position of Librarian, and report at some future meeting.

Ex-Representative George M. Rice was then introduced and read the following paper.

A TRIP TO COLORADO.—'92.

In the month of August, 1892, it was my pleasure to make a trip to Colorado to attend the Triennial Conclave of Knights Templars, and also to see a little of the western part of our country. The trip was made from Chicago over the A., T. and St. Fé R. R., passing across the States of Missouri and Kansas, from east to west, and entering Colorado in the southern portion of the State.

The eastern portion of Kansas is a fine agricultural region, but after the middle section is passed, the country gradually grows more desolate and sterile, until at last nothing but sage bush covers the land; a feature varied in Colorado by the interspersing of different varieties of cacti, which only intensifies the sense of desolation. Where the rivers and water courses are, vegetation grows luxuriantly, but no trees are seen except cottonwoods, which seem to be very much like our poplars here. Jack-rabbits

are plentiful in these river bottoms, and are seen scurrying away as the train passes; along in the higher lands, numerous colonies of prairie dogs help break the monotony of travel. These little animals are about half the size of our woodchucks, which they resemble very much. They have a habit of sitting upon their haunches and looking at the trains as they pass; the passengers in the "smoker" used them as a target for their revolvers, very rarely hitting one of them, however, but always causing a most comical turnover and diving out of sight into their burrows if the bullet passed anywhere near them.

Among the most prominent landmarks in southern Colorado are two mountain peaks grouped together, called "Spanish Peaks," and so clear is the atmosphere in this country, that eastern people are very much deceived as to distances; objects that seem near are really far away; a party of us got sight of these mountain peaks in the early morning, and after guessing how far away they were,—which guesses were all the way from twelve to forty miles distant,—we agreed to ask the porter of our car, when we learned to our utter astonishment, that they were then just one hundred and twenty-five miles away, but they looked no farther off than Wachusett does from the top of Pakachoag Hill on a clear summer day. Range after range of the Rocky Mountains were now in full view, with many patches of glistening snow on their sides; and to the northwest could be seen Pike's Peak, to be visited later.

Pueblo is the first place of any importance in Colorado where a stop was made by the train. It has the appearance of being a bustling business place, with a handsome depot, and some fine business blocks were in sight as we passed through the city. Extensive smelting works are also located here. After leaving Pueblo the railroad runs due north, and on either hand wherever water is available for irrigation, "ranches" or farms are established, and fine crops of all

kinds are raised, as is the case all over Colorado. Very little hay is made except in the northern part of the State, "alfalfa," or Mexican clover, being the staple forage plant raised. It grows so luxuriantly that four crops annually are possible, curing from one and a half to two tons per acre at each cutting, and selling from eight to ten dollars per ton. This plant sends its roots sometimes as deep as six feet or more into the earth, and when once fairly rooted, requires only irrigation at stated intervals to last many years. The air of this region is so dry that the farmers cut the alfalfa one day and the next day it is dry enough to bale, which is done by machinery in the field. No dew falls to change the color of the product, as would be the case here, and consequently it looks almost as green and fresh after it is dried and baled as it does when growing.

Colorado Springs, the famous watering place of Colorado, is passed through on our way to Denver, it being about eighty miles south of that city. It was alive with summer people, very much as Newport is at the same time of the year. Here we get a fine view of Pike's Peak, it being only a few miles away.

After leaving Colorado Springs, we pass through a strange geological formation, composed of several varieties of sandstone, which are carved by the action of the wind and weather into the most fantastic shapes. One place in particular, called "Castle Rock," resembles an immense castle, standing out by itself and presenting the effect of being painted in a strange combination of colors, which is caused by the different tints of the several stratas which make up the mass of rock.

As we go north from Colorado Springs, the country begins to lose a little of its dry, parched look; occasional showers in this section serving to keep vegetation alive.

Denver was reached about 2 P. M., and it is indeed a most beautiful city; its streets are broad and straight,

crossing each other at right angles, with street cars running in every direction, but much faster than in any other city I have ever visited. As a safety measure the several lines have a man stationed at every block or *square,* as we should call it, where streets cross in the city proper, who waves a red flag by day, and a red lantern by night, on the appearance of a car, and also looks out for carriages and foot passengers, accidents being very rare.

Denver has very many fine hotels, "Brown's Hotel" being the principal one; and it is a veritable palace, costing over one million five hundred thousand dollars. Denver has several fine theatres; the audiences at the two principal ones that were visited being as select and fashionably dressed as any seen in Boston or New York city.

The churches are very numerous and costly. The State Capitol building is magnificent, and is a conspicuous landmark, standing as it does on high land and commanding a splendid view of the surrounding country.

Denver, being also the county seat of Arapahoe county, has a fine court house, costing over four hundred thousand dollars. Denver, in 1892, had also a post-office building built of granite and resembling ours in size. But "Uncle Sam" was too *slow* for western ideas, for it was planned for a city of forty thousand and was ten years in building, and when finally done, Denver was a city of one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants, so it had never been occupied. The then post-office was located in a round building that had contained a panorama of the "battle of Gettysburg." Denver has also a fine city hall building, is finely equipped with school-houses, and fire and other department buildings. Numerous smelting works are located here; one of them, the "Grant works," being the largest of a similar kind in the world. A visit to these works is most interesting. Hundreds of tons of ores, brought from all parts of the country, are smelted daily, and it is a beautiful sight to see the lead bullion, as it is called, and molten

slag pour out of the furnaces; the first to be formed into bars, and the latter caught in "slag buggies" and wheeled away by a bevy of chattering boys, to the dump. At the "Argo smelting works" a richer class of ores are handled. There I saw silver,—in a form called "cement" silver,—literally in wheelbarrow loads, which product is almost chemically pure, and was being melted down in large crucibles, and cast into bars ready for the market. There are also two other large smelting works located here, the combined value of the several works' output reaching many millions in value annually.

Denver is supplied with water from two sources, first by artesian wells, which are quite numerous and furnish a good quality of icy-cold water; second, by the city water works, drawing its supply from the mountain streams some twenty miles away, which are fed by the melting snows and last all the year round, consequently the water is equal to the best in the country.

A strange feature to me, is the provision made to irrigate the shade trees, which line both sides of all but the principal business streets; and that is a little stream or rill of water, flowing on both sides of the street, in a gutter made for that purpose, which keeps the trees as green and vigorous as they are with us. The lawns also,—which are almost universal here,—have to be watered once every day to keep the grass alive at all. Another curious operation that I saw here, was the pumping of sand, which is used for building purposes, out of the river. The South Platte river bisects the city of Denver; along its banks elevator diggers are established, and the sand scooped up. The bed of the river being nothing but a quicksand, it fills up again as fast is it is lifted out. This sand is run over an apparatus to save a little gold that it contains, is then screened and sold for the purposes named.

Denver is the starting point for anywhere else in Colorado. All railroads centre here, and it had, at the time of my

visit, a fine depot, with ample accommodations for the almost continuous procession of trains which constantly arrive and depart, day and night. Spacious grounds surround the depot, which are kept like a park, with flowers, grass plots and shrubbery to adorn it, outrivalling in this respect anything I have seen in this part of the country.

Boulder is the county seat of Boulder county, some thirty miles distant from Denver, and which I visited at the solicitation of our former fellow townsman, Col. Ivers Phillips, who was then living. It is a bright, bustling city, of about eight thousand or more inhabitants, with city hall, court house, several banks, numerous stores and all things that go to make up a prosperous community; and the Mayor of the city at the time of my visit was a former resident and native of our neighboring town of Leicester. Here also is situated the University of Colorado, a State institution or college, similar in plan to our Harvard or Yale.

Boulder is situated right up on the edge of the plains that abut the Rocky Mountains; twenty minutes' walk from the city hall, bringing one right into the portals of Boulder Cañon, through which narrow passage the railroad, river and county highway crowd each other for the necessary room to pass, and through which immense mineral treasures are brought to market.

Coal, of the variety known as "Lignite," is mined just outside of Boulder, and serves for all purposes that coal is used, except smelting. In burning it slacks or falls to pieces, so that it chokes up a blast furnace, and as it will not coke it cannot be used for this purpose.

Gold, silver, lead and copper are mined very extensively within a radius of twenty miles of Boulder; its mines carrying gold, associated with tellurium, being exceptionally rich, and noted as such all over the world.

Agriculture, also, is a success from this part of the State

north, argicultural products of all kinds being immense. I saw, for example, two potatoes singled out, one of which weighed four pounds, nine ounces, and the other four pounds, five ounces, and I was assured that the potatoes were as splendid to eat as they were to look at.

From Boulder I returned to Denver, and started next day for Black Hawk, up in the mountains, a town composed of three cities,—for they are all together, and yet under three separate city governments, — *viz.* Black Hawk, Central City and Nevadaville; and to show you some of the difficulties of railroading in this section of the country, if you get out of the cars at Black Hawk depot and walk up Main street to the depot at Central City, it is one mile, but if you ride in the cars you go just three miles to make the same distance.

The towns underneath, and the hills all about this vicinity are honeycomed with mines, mostly gold, and the banks of what is called "Clear Creek" are lined with stamp mills, some of which contain one hundred and twenty stamps each. The waters of the creek are used over and over again, until they pass out of the last mill a veritable pudding, and discolor the main stream, which they enter, for many miles below. I visited many mines in this locality, in one of which I was three thousand feet under ground from the point where I entered, but not that distance in vertical depth.

From Central City, I rode over the mountains, a distance of eight miles, to Idaho Springs, by stage, and can safely say that I do not care to take a similar ride again; the driver driving his four horses at breakneck speed down the sharp declivity of the mountain road, turning corners, where to go over would mean certain destruction, but yet landing us safely at our destination on schedule time.

Idaho Springs is a resort for invalids, who go there for the benefit of its mineral waters, and it is also the centre

of an important mining district. From this point we take the train to go over the famous Georgetown Loop, one of the marvels of railroad engineering, where the road crosses over, and under, and doubles on itself thirteen miles to make four in distance, and all in the wildest of mountain scenery.

Back again to Denver; this time starting on a bright Sunday morning for Leadville, some three hundred miles distant. On our way there, we pass over the same road that brought us into Colorado to Pueblo; then over the D. & R. G. R. R., following the course of the Arkansas river, and through the magnificent "Royal Gorge," with its indescribable scenery,—rocks, as they there call them, towering at some points nearly three thousand feet high, and seemingly just ready to topple over and blot out the saucy train that was destroying its solitudes. *En route* we pass through the Florence oil fields, with its wilderness of derricks, indescribable smells and jets of natural gas, which are never extinguished, but allowed to burn day and night. Passing by Cañon City with its State's prison, which looks like an ancient castle, the effect of which is heightened by the armed guards pacing the wall which surrounds it.

As we pass upward towards Leadville, we are all conscious that it is growing colder, and on arriving there our teeth chatter as we leave the train; when we get to the hotel we find the steam on in the radiators and an immense fire burning in an open fireplace, in the hotel office.

The next morning, August 22d, we find ice half an inch thick on the puddles; immense fields of old snow are on the flanks of the mountains that surround the city. Leadville is 10,200 feet above tide-water, and here again the deceptiveness of distance was forcibly illustrated. A friend who was with me said, "Let's go after breakfast and stick our hands into that snowbank." "How far do you think it is?" I asked him. "Oh," he said, "about

three miles." I told him it was three times that distance. He said, "I don't believe it." "Well," I said, "Let's ask a native." So I said to the first one who chanced to pass along, "How far is it to that tree on the spur of the mountain, just by that snowbank?" "Eighteen miles exactly," he said. The walk was indefinitely postponed.

Leadville is a city of miners; hardly anything but mines and minerals is talked about. Millions upon millions in value have been, and are now, being taken out of the mines which support and maintain a city of twenty thousand people. I visited many of the mines, going hundreds of feet underground. Numerous smelting works are in full blast here.

From Leadville we go about one hundred miles beyond, to Aspen, going over the crest or "divide," of the Rocky Mountains, through Tennessee Pass, 13,000 feet in altitude. After going through the pass, the water runs the other way, forming the headwaters of the Colorado river, which empties into the Gulf of California, the railroad following the river through a mighty cañon, and magnificent scenery, as far as it goes in Colorado. Near Red Cliff, we get a glimpse of the celebrated "Mount of the Holy Cross"; and passing on, arrive at Glenwood Springs, with its natural wonders of caverns and boiling-hot springs. Here we change cars for Aspen, forty miles distant, where we arrive in due time. Aspen contains the richest silver mine in Colorado, the "Mollie Gibson," so called, and of which it is said that it could produce silver at a profit at twenty-five cents per ounce. We gazed with astonishment at the situation of Aspen, hemmed in on all sides by tremendous mountains, some of which are over three thousand feet high above the town, and yet at their very pinnacles are perched the hoisting works of different mines which they contain.

Aspen is a pretty city, of ten thousand people, with

many fine buildings and many very fine residences, and a better hotel than we have here in Worcester.

Various works are in operation here for the reduction of the ores; one of which, the "Holden Lixivation Works," prepares the ore by roasting with salt and then leaches out the silver with hyposulphite of soda, in a manner similar to that our grandmothers used in leaching ashes. The roasted ore is dumped into huge vats, holding sixty tons each, and then leached with a solution of hyposulphite of soda, which dissolves and carries out the silver in solution, from which it is subsequently precipitated by suitable reagents, the hyposulphite being regenerated in the process, and used over again.

At the "Mollie Gibson" mine, I saw several bags of ore that was so rich in silver that it contained sixty per cent. of its weight, or twelve hundred pounds per ton! Of course this was picked ore, but there was enough of it to make a good sized two-horse load.

A funny sight in Aspen is to see the strings of little burros or donkeys that go anywhere and everywhere, carrying tremendous loads, and without whose services, mining would be impossible in some parts of this country.

From Aspen, back we go to Denver, stopping on the way two and a half days in Leadville, in order to visit other mines. After a two days' rest in Denver, we proceeded Saturday morning to Manitou Springs, where we made the trip to Pike's Peak. Manitou is a gay summer resort, with several large hotels, soda and iron springs, *etc.*, its general appearance reminding one of a minature Saratoga. After a good night's rest at our hotel, the next morning I join a party that charter a hack to convey us to the station of the Manitou and Pike's Peak R. R., one mile distant, and after paying the necessary five dollars for a ticket, board the car, for there is only one to a train, and only as many passengers are carried as there are seats.

As I happened to secure the seat next to the engine, it gave me a good chance to inspect its workings. The locomotive is a ridiculously appearing affair, looking as though it had got its back up,—mostly at one end; but when ascending the steep grades, things got levelled up.

The railroad is constructed on what is known as the "Abt system," which consists of the usual rails on which the wheels run, and a double line of cog-rails in the centre, into which the cog-wheels that are driven by the engine work, there being no outside drivers as on an ordinary locomotive. Powerful brakes are fitted both to the car and engine, rendering it possible to stop at any point.

After "all aboard" by the conductor, we start on our climb, the engine pushing the car up, which it does with a vim and energy that almost shakes the "daylights" out of the passengers. The motion of the cog-wheel drivers produces a peculiar jerky motion, somewhat like that of a propeller on a steamer, only "more so"; the passengers nodding and bowing in unison, as we proceed, with decidedly more energy than grace.

The line of the railroad follows a turbulent, brawling mountain stream, whose clear waters shimmer and foam in a continual succession of cascades, as it dashes down the mountain side, but we go up and up, and looking back it causes one almost to shrink in fear, so steep is the course.

Forests of tall spruce and yellow pine clothe the mountain side, and higher up, aspen and other varieties of soft wood trees abound, there being no hard wood in the country. Gigantic boulders are scattered broadcast everywhere, looking almost as though the gods themselves had been throwing stones, said pebble-stones weighing thousands of tons, so enormous are they in size.

About half way up the mountain, a colony of summer cottages is established, where the train halts and the pas-

sengers have a chance to alight and purchase coffee, lemonade, *etc.*, while others stray off and pick wild mountain flowers of the brightest tints, and a few capture samples of mountain raspberries, whose fruit is of a most delicate flavor. Toot! Toot! goes the whistle, and the passengers get on board again. With a higher level, we reach a natural park, encircled by the mountain peaks, whose area must be a number of square miles; in the centre of this is a miniature lake, whose waters shine and glisten in the sun, presenting a picture of rare beauty.

As we are going up in one of the steepest places our engine comes to a stop, like a tired horse, the steam having given out, and we have to wait for it to accumulate. After a rest of about ten minutes, we start again, and soon we are at timber line, 11,000 feet above the sea. Now only grass is seen growing, and soon even that ceases. At about this point we pass a party of ladies and gentlemen making the ascent of the mountain in the old-fashioned way "over the trail," mounted on horses and burros, and they creep along painfully slow.

Again our engine stops to take on water, when some of the passengers get out to gather the icicles that fringe the sides of the water tank. Again we start, and soon we reach the point where all vegetation ceases, nothing but the bare gray rock of which the mountain is composed being in sight.

Now we reach the top, 14,147 feet in the air, nearly four hours being consumed in gaining the summit. A most magnificent panorama is presented to our view as we leave the car, as far as the eye can discern a succession of mountain ranges succeed one another, some of them still clothed with large fields of snow.

To the eastward the plains stretch out until lost in the distance, the courses of the rivers and streams being marked by a fringe of cottonwoods. Colorado Springs and Manitou below look like toy cities.

Overhanging the plains is an approaching storm, whose clouds we can look over, and presenting a sight never to be forgotten.

The top of the mountain has a level space of about two or three acres in extent, composed of broken rock, and on it is planted the old U. S. signal station, now used by the railway company as a depot. It also contains the highest telegraph office in the world, as well as restaurant, which latter is liberally patronized by the passengers, the sharp mountain air furnishing a wonderful appetite.

A thermometer hanging in the full glare of the sun marks seventy-two degrees, and not three feet away in the shadow of the building lies a snowbank. Taking a stroll after lunch, we meet a party of irrepressible bicyclers, two of whom propose to descend the mountain over the carriage road on their machines. After getting thoroughly chilled in the raw, frosty wind, our train starts, and the descent is made without special incident, in an hour and a half, the distance between the stations at the base and summit of the mountain being nine miles.

In the afternoon a furious storm shut out the mountains, and it rained in torrents, which forced us to forego a visit to the "Garden of the Gods," and we returned direct to Denver. In the morning the high mountain ranges are mantled in white, showing that the rain on the plains was snow in the mountains.

Two days later we started on our homeward journey, stopping two days in Chicago to inspect the buildings of the World's Fair, which were then in process of erection. Leaving Chicago we passed over the Canadian Pacific R. R., stopping to view the "Falls" at Niagara, passing through Montreal, and subsequently arriving safely in Worcester without special incident on the way.

In conclusion let me say that wherever one goes in Colorado he is almost sure to find New England people, and

many and eager are the questions that will be continually asked him concerning home, friends or business relations, which bind them in close affiliation with us here. Evidences of New England thrift and energy are not lacking in any part of the State, and in which Massachusetts seems to be easily the leader; but Colorado people are very proud of their own State and justly so, for its resources are varied and most surprising, and its future is destined to be upward and onward in every department that goes to make up a rich and powerful State.

At the conclusion of the paper the meeting adjourned.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SIXTH MEETING, TUESDAY EVENING, NOVEMBER 4, 1902.

PRESIDENT CRANE in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, C. C. Baldwin, Belisle, C. A. Chase, Davidson, Darling, Ely, Gould, B. T. Hill, Harrington, Harlow, M. A. Maynard, George Maynard, H. G. Otis, Paine, G. M. Rice, Seagrave, Wm. H. Sawyer, Saxe, Stiles, C. E. Staples, Salisbury, Williamson, H. M. Wheeler, Miss Anthony, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Miss Moore, Mrs. Paine, Mrs. T. C. Rice, Miss M. E. Reed, Miss Smith, Miss Southwick, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Mrs. Williamson, E. B. Glasgow, F. L. Messinger, T. C. Rice, Mrs. Stiles, George L. Clark and several others.

The acting Librarian reported receipts for the past month: two hundred and fourteen bound volumes, fifty-four pamphlets, fifteen papers and twenty miscellaneous articles. Special mention was made of the contribution made by G. Stuart Dickinson; also of the one from Messrs. Drew Allis Co.; as well as that from Honorable David Manning.

Mr. George Maynard then presented a report for the committee on the trip to the Metropolitan Water Basin, October 18, 1902.

EXCURSION TO THE METROPOLITAN WATER BASIN.

The Worcester Society of Antiquity may with reason congratulate itself on its long and brilliant record in the matter of its field days, and look forward with pleasant anticipation to the many which we hope are yet to be.

We have, during our existence as a Society, made pleasurable and profitable visits to many places of historic interest; not always, it is true, under the most propitious circumstances, but we have learned to look quite philosophically upon the uncertainties of life, and for us frowning skies or torrid sunbeams have long ago lost their power to terrify.

Today we have the experience of the past to guide us, and what once seemed great undertakings no longer appear in that light, and youth and age alike participate with an enthusiasm and vim that is good to witness.

Of course we would like to have our excursions financial successes; any committee feels proud to make a good report in that line, but even if the result in any one excursion is a little less favorable than we anticipated, let us not regret the loss. There are some things of more value than dollars and cents, and the pleasant memories of these outings we have enjoyed, the instruction we have gained and the pleasure we have doubtless, in many instances, conferred upon those who have entertained us, will abide with us and them to the end of life, even though our other earthly treasures may have vanished like the mist before the dawn.

Our regular annual Field Day has nearly always, I believe, been held in June, but on several occasions we have made pleasant autumnal trips to places nearer home, and it is, without doubt, a goodly custom for us to follow; for we cannot too often meet on these happy occasions, where the valuable lessons we learn and the friendly inter-

change of thought serve to brighten the pathway of our lives.

Five years ago this autumn, we made such a trip to the great basin of the Metropolitan Water Works at West Boylston and Clinton, and saw the beginnings of that stupendous enterprise, whose design is to supply Boston and the surrounding cities with pure water for many years to come.

This autumn we determined to again visit the place, and note the changes made, before the waters had overflowed the land, and while we could yet study the methods employed in this marvellous engineering enterprise, which ranks among the great works of the world in any age.

The building of an artificial reservoir covering six square miles of territory, and having an average depth of forty-four feet, while in some places it will be nearly one hundred feet in depth, capable of supplying one hundred and ten million gallons of water daily, in any season, and the confining of such a volume of water by a dam of sufficient strength to resist the enormous pressure, is a feat comparable to those great engineering works undertaken by the Romans; and we may well believe that the structures being here erected will be as permanent as theirs have been. At our September meeting a committee consisting of the following persons was appointed to arrange for the Society's trip: Messrs. George M. Rice, M. A. Maynard, Walter Davidson, F. E. Williamson, and C. F. Darling.

In the discharge of their duties, they decided on Saturday, October 18th, as the day best suited for the excursion, and made all preparations for carrying out our programme.

The day dawned with a chilly atmosphere and cloudy skies, betokening more or less rain, which perhaps somewhat diminished our numbers, but did not dampen our spirits.

At 9.30 o'clock, the party left the Union Station via

the Boston & Maine Railroad, and a canvass revealed the fact that it consisted of the following thirty-nine persons:

Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Maynard,
Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Williamson,
George M. Rice,
Abram K. Gould,
H. H. Dayton,
Charles E. Staples,
Mr. and Mrs. C. A. King,
Miss G. C. King, of Lynn,
Mrs. A. L. Bancroft,
Mrs. E. J. Brittain,
Mr. and Mrs. Geo. E. Barrett,
Miss Emma S. Barrett,
Miss Bertha J. Hopkins,
George Park,
Wm. H. Bartlett,
Alexander Belisle, Jr.,
Mrs. E. A. Morse,
Miss Carrie I. Morse,
Miss Cora L. Morse,
Miss Edna R. Thayer,
Thomas Talbot,
Miss Florence Talbot,
Miss M. A. Smith,
Miss M. E. Grover,
Miss A. M. Moore,
F. B. Waite,
Miss M. A. Waite,
Miss A. M. White,
Mr. and Mrs. Henry Brannon,
W. D. Thompson,
Thomas H. Clark,
T. A. Burke,
George Calvin Rice,
George Maynard.

We reached Oakdale at 9.55, and here we got our first sight of the great basin, and were told that the land upon

which the station now stands will be below the water level of the new reservior. Only a few rods distant we could see the ruins of the Harris Mills, which have already been nearly demolished.

At this point our party was taken in charge by Mr. Chas. A. Bowman, division engineer of the Metropolitan Water Works, who during a large part of our trip acted as our guide, and carefully explained all the operations, and to his courtesy we were much indebted for the pleasure of our trip.

Our party now took barges for the trip through the basin, leaving Oakdale at about 10.30, and going direct from there to West Boylston. Soon after leaving the station, we passed on our left the site of the house once occupied by Robert B. Thomas of almanac fame.

In West Boylston and vicinity, we saw the ruins of Reed's Organ Factory, Cowee's and Rice's Mills and the old stone Baptist Church, and were told that when the reservoir was full, the water would rise up to the present site of the Catholic Church.

All along our path we now saw houses in all stages of demolition, or serving temporarily for the residences of the Italian laborers on the works, of which there are now about fifteen hundred employed. The old Beaman Tavern, a famous hostelry in its day, is still standing, but its days are numbered; and farther on we saw the ruins of the Clarendon Mills.

Anon we passed by the old Beaman Cemetery, where now peacefully repose the remains of Major Ezra Beaman, one of the heroes of Bunker Hill; but alas, not for long! for metropolitan water enterprises do no more respect the abodes of the dead than of the living, and the little cemetery will soon be a thing of the past. In another part of the great basin we saw the site of another cemetery, from which not less than seventeen hundred bodies have recently been removed.

On the left-hand side of the road, just prior to reaching the cemetery, we saw the stump of the famous Davenport Oak, said to have been one of the original boundaries of the great Davenport grant of land made by the General Court in 1659 to Capt. Richard Davenport, commander of the castle on Castle Island in Boston harbor, in consideration of public services in the Indian wars. This grant covered a large portion of the land now to be overflowed.

That oak in its day and generation was a fitting emblem of the hardy and steadfast pioneers who first settled that valley, and of whose grant of land it was an enduring boundary. Men of character were they who came here to clear the primeval forests, and found their homes in that lovely valley,—the Beamans, the Davenports, the Harlows and others,—no floating population who were wafted hither and thither by the winds and tides of fortune, but men who planted themselves to stay, and breast the storms of this world with unblenched front, and who have left a noble posterity. But the gigantic tree whose grateful shade many of us have enjoyed, has, at last, after its long centuries of life, gone the way of all the world. And we notice its fall and say, *Vale!*

Two miles farther on over a steep, hilly road, we were opposite the ruins of Sawyer's Mills, and we alighted from the barges and walked out a few rods to a high bluff which overlooks the great basin, at a place where the water will rise ninety-five feet high, nearly to the highway.

As we looked across that mighty valley of death and desolation to the hills beyond, robed in their autumnal glory, we thought of what that valley once was, filled with happy homes, and all that makes the glory of our New England rural life, and when the busy wheels of industry filled the air with their joyous hum, and churches pointed their spires heavenward that will be seen no more; and then we thought of what it will some day be, when the floods shall have filled it, and the mighty waters spread from

shore to shore like an inland sea, burying the glories of Old Boylston and her sister towns in oblivion, and we felt that this is indeed a changing world!

As we stood on the bluff, some of the members of our party tried their skill in throwing stones into the river below, and although no detailed record of the contest was kept, it is pretty certain that the more youthful ones did not carry off all the laurels.

From various parts of our route we could see the process of stripping the soil from the basin, the upper layer of soil being taken from the whole territory to an average depth of one foot. All the trees, houses, *etc.*, having been first removed, the land is divided up into sections and the contractors strip the soil from the bed by various methods adapted to the different conditions they find. In certain sections denominated as "A" country, they lay down a construction railway at one side, and as the work progresses the track is moved along to one side, till the whole area has been stripped, while the soil obtained is carried by the cars to the great dike, some distance away, where it is deposited.

At length we reached the fine new gravel road which has been recently constructed to take the place of the old roads now to be disused, and which runs for a mile or more in a perfectly straight line. Near here a new bridge for the Massachusetts Central Railroad is in process of construction.

Reaching the great dike, we alighted and went to the summit seventy-five feet in height.

After inspecting the dike, we again entered the barges and rode directly to the Clinton House in Clinton, by way of Main, Union and High streets, arriving there at 1.25 P. M. At this well appointed hotel, now under the management of J. H. Coughlin, we dined, after a blessing asked by Mr. William H. Bartlett.

At 2.50 P. M. we again took the barges for the great

dam, taking notice as we went of the beauties of Clinton, with its park, high school and other buildings.

Before reaching the dam, we saw the place where the Massachusetts Central Railroad is to go across the great gorge on a trestle-work bridge one hundred and thirty feet high, being the highest railway in New England.

The great dam is a wonderful piece of engineering, and our party was now taken in hand by Mr. Richardson, the chief engineer, who kindly explained its principal features to us. The limits of this report will not admit of any detailed description of what we saw, nor is it necessary, since all these particulars are in print, and it would be difficult to give in few words any comprehensive account of the work.

The building of this dam is now much further advanced than when we last saw it, and yet the progress is less apparent than that made in other parts of the great enterprise, since so much of it has been underground work. The structure is now about twenty feet above the surface, but it must be remembered that the engineers had to go down one hundred feet below the surface to lay their foundations on the solid rock. The dam, when completed, will be two hundred and twenty-seven feet in height from the lowest foundation to the summit, so that there is over one hundred feet in height more to build. From two high towers on either side of the great gorge, runs a cable-way, by which the immense blocks of stone used in the construction of the dam are carried and lowered into their appropriate location.

As the huge blocks, many tons in weight, were carried over our heads a hundred feet in the air we got some idea of the gigantic energies at work, and what forces man has been able to control.

Our party were conducted into the midst of all this wonderful activity, down into the yawning depths, and even the ladies braved the perils of the trip unfalteringly. Stand-

ing by the unfinished dam, the engineer kindly opened a trap-door for our inspection, and looking down below us, we saw in the space of eight feet wide and five feet deep, the rushing waters of the Nashua River, which, as he expressed it, had been "corralled" into those close quarters. The huge iron waste pipes running from the dam, the largest of which are eight feet in diameter, attracted much attention. The west side of the great gorge is granite, and the east is schist, a soft rock, which we could here see and examine. A great quantity of concrete is being used in the constructions here, which it will probably take several years longer to complete.

After inspecting the works to our heart's content, we finally made our way to the upper world again, though less easily than we descended.

Our next place to visit was the great tunnel being excavated for the Massachusetts Central Railroad, opposite the high bridge before alluded to. This tunnel pierces the hill for a distance of twelve hundred feet. At the western extremity, where we saw it, three hundred feet has been completed, while twice that amount is finished on the eastern side, leaving three hundred feet more to be accomplished. On the east side, where the granite is very firm, we were told that the workmen could make a progress of sixty feet per day, but on the west side where the rock is soft, they could only cut away ten feet a day, owing to the necessity of proping up the loose rock. We looked into the tunnel, but did not enter, and, for that matter, on our former visit to these works we had about all the underground experience in that line we wished.

Our party being now all gathered together, we took the barges for a visit to the air compressor, situated at considerable distance from the dam, but which furnishes power for the entire operations here.

Arrived at the building in which the compressor is located, we entered, and found it a most interesting machine, or

rather four machines, for that number of engines are at work. The operation is very interesting, and to a mechanic's eye the machines were marvels of beauty and efficiency.

This plant cost sixty-five thousand dollars, and supplies one thousand horse-power. The great furnaces which heat the boilers were a source of wonder to some of our party, especially the ladies, and when the grimy fireman obligingly opened one of them for our inspection, we felt that Shadrach, Meschach and Abednego of Holy Writ, must have had a pretty warm time of it, to say the least.

At 4.30 P. M. we left here, getting a glimpse of the big quarries whence the workmen obtain the stone for the dam, and taking the barges direct for Worcester, we arrived home at 6.40, after a pleasant ride, in which we escaped the rain which had for several hours been threatening.

And we one and all voted this one of the most successful of our excursions, and a day long to be remembered.

Charles A. Chase, Esq., was introduced and spoke as follows:

THE NATHAN PATCH HOUSE AND NORTH END OF MAIN STREET.

An unpretentious house of two stories, which had stood at the south corner of Main and Market streets for nearly one hundred and twenty years, has just been demolished. Its only peculiarity was the frieze of the door-finish, remarkable for its bass-relief of a human face. The door-frame entire is now in the Museum of this Society.[1] The frieze is an example of English renaissance of the time of the Georges, or the architecture which in this country is called "colonial." Pediment ornamentation is often found in old colonial work, but is generally much simpler than

[1] The gift of the Society's greatest benefactor, the Hon. Stephen Salisbury.

in the case before us. The use of glass, in a frame in the form of a geometrical arc resting upon a chord, is quite common. Sometimes the ornament is a wreath. Heads are rare, but our talented architect, Mr. Stephen C. Earle, has shown me an illustration of a head on the east interior wall of Independence Hall at Philadelphia, from which it is possible that this Worcester head was copied. Who was the carpenter or architect who reproduced the Philadelphia head in Worcester, is a question which it is doubtless impossible to answer. He never dreamed that in the twentieth century his handiwork would be deposited as an historic relic in the basement of a substantial brick edifice out on what he would have called "Mr. Salisbury's farm."

The owner of this house, for whom it was built, was Mr. Nathan Patch. While a resident of Ipswich he had married Lucy Adams of Worcester, on Dec. 26, 1760. He probably came to Worcester about twelve years later; for his first purchase of real estate was a farm of two hundred and fifty acres in the north part of the town, next to the Holden line, on Jan. 8, 1773. His children, apparently six in number, were probably born before his coming here, for none of their names appear in this town's record of births.

The lot on which this house stood was at the southwest corner of a tract of three and one-half acres, conveyed to Mr. Patch by Daniel Heywood on May 10, 1783. This tract was part of a forty-acre lot granted by the Proprietors "for the minister at Worcester," May 20, 1714.[1] In some way which I have not been able to discover, the forty-acre lot came into possession of William Jennison soon after his coming to Worcester from Watertown in 1725 or 1726. Mr. Jennison, it may be said here, became at once a very prominent citizen, holding many town offices and frequently presiding at the town meetings. Although he was not

[1] Proprietors' Records, p. 72.

trained to the law he was made one of the Justices of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions on the organization of the county in 1731, and held the office during his life.

After Mr. Jennison's death so much of his estate as lay on the east side of Main street[1] running nearly to Summer street, was sold on execution to Jacob Wendell, who conveyed it to Mr. Jennison's four sons-in-law, Thomas Stearns, William Johnson, David Baldwin and Luke Brown, and it was partitioned among them. Thomas Stearns bought out the other three, and conveyed most of it to Samuel Brown, who sold it to Abel Heywood, son of the first Daniel Heywood. After Abel's death there was a partition of his estate, and the south portion of this Jennison tract was assigned to his son Daniel. Daniel Heywood conveyed it to Nathan Patch in 1783. The Main street line was fourteen rods, and the tract extended easterly nearly to Summer street. Mr. Patch very soon began to build the tavern-house, now called the Exchange Hotel, which was completed in 1784. He was its proprietor until 1793, and during the interval built the dwelling-house of which we are now treating, which was his home until his death in the summer of 1808. His will names the following children and heirs: Hannah March (widow of Tappan); Sarah Porter (widow of Samuel); Lucy Patch; sons Henry and Joseph, who with Theophilus Wheeler were executors of his will; and the children of a deceased son Joshua. To Sarah Porter he gave the house in which he lived, with the lot now stripped, running back on "the lane to tanyard" as far as the "east line of barn yard shed" or, according to subsequent conveyances, about one hundred and fourteen feet. Mrs. Porter lived in the house, or the north part of it, until her death in 1858. In May, 1835, she

[1] The probate inventory of Mr. Jennison's estate included one lot of ten acres and seventy rods on the east side of Main street, bounded west by the road, south by Heywood, east by Chandler and north by Thomas Stearns.

conveyed to Osgood Bradley the fee of the south part of the estate, the line running through the front door and to the rear of the lot.

In Mrs. Porter's will, probated Aug. 2, 1858, she left remembrances to her grandson William (son of Nathaniel), and her granddaughter Mary (daughter of Rufus and wife of Sewall Holbrook). Her real estate she left to her son Samuel A., and daughter Frances H. Putnam, one-third each, and the remaining third to her daughter Eliza (widow of Jeremiah Healey), and the latter's daughter Harriet Draper. Samuel A. Porter bought Mrs. Putnam's share in 1860, and the other share in 1863. Mrs. Draper as Miss Healey taught some of us our *a b c*'s in the little "North Infant" school-house, 22 by 22, on the west side of Summer street near its north end.

Mr. Porter sold his half of the Main street lot to Harrison Bliss in 1863, and three years later the latter bought Mr. Bradley's portion, selling the estate at the same time to Samuel Stratton for $12,000. Mr Stratton's face was a familiar one on that corner for more than thirty years, but for a few years past he has lived with a daughter on Forest street.

The latest events in the history of this estate are the conveyance by Mr. Stratton, in July last, to Mr. Charles L. Gates, and a deed from Mr. Gates to the Worcester Consolidated Street Railway Company.

In the tracing of a title like the foregoing, through the Registries of Deeds and of Probate, one finds a variety of collateral information and calls up a host of personal reminiscences. "The lane leading to the tanyard," mentioned in Mr. Patch's will, was laid out by himself over his own land. His daughter, Mrs. Porter, called it "Tanyard street," and I can remember when in the mouths of men and boys it was styled "Pig Lane." When it became a town street, extended to Summer street, it was called "Old

Market street," [1] for the present Exchange street (originally called "Columbian avenue"), was then called Market street, and so styled as late as 1843, when the "York House" on the south corner of Main street, with the Worcester Bank building next south, were destroyed by fire. It was probably only a little later that Market street became Exchange street, and Old Market street ceased to be called "old."

I have often wondered why School street should have been so named; but my recent investigations have solved the problem. The Patch tract extended on Main street to a point about one hundred and twenty-five feet north of School street. Mr. Patch subsequently purchased the land on the south of this, and in 1808 the executors of Mr. Patch sold to Moses Wing a lot on the north side of "Terry street." [2] In 1816 the administrator of David Curtis's estate sold to Levi Howe [3] a tract bounded on the north by "lane to tanyard," on the east by "lane to School-house street" and on the south by Schoolhouse street. In November, 1820, Elijah Burbank, Oliver Fiske, Jeremiah Robinson, William Eaton and Theophilus Wheeler,—all prominent citizens,—sold to Henry M. Sikes [4] a lot on the north side of the street, with a building which they had previously bought to maintain a private school. This school evidently gave a name to the street. Mr. Sikes three years later conveyed the lot to Alexander Gaspard Vottier, the French follower of Napoleon, of whom you have been told in the papers of Major Stiles, Mrs. Sturgis, Henry H. Chamberlin and others. I have never seen any other reference to the school referred to in this deed. Mr. Patch was himself one of the group of fifty-six citizens who established a

---

[1] Mr. Thomas C. Rice, in the *Sunday Spy* of Nov. 9, 1902, says that the name (Old) Market street came from a market which was kept, at one time, in the back part or half-basement of the tavern. Mr. Rice's article gives a valuable geographical and historical description of Bimeleck, or Mill, brook through its whole course.

[2] Book 172, p. 47. [3] Book 201, p. 524. [4] Book 222, p. 307.

private high school on Main street in 1784, which was continued for some fifteen years.

The tannery of which mention has been made, was on the east bank of Mill Brook, just north of the present Market street. The bark mill was run by power furnished by the brook. In 1815 it was advertised for sale, and was apparently abandoned soon after,—taxed to death. The main building was converted into a dwelling-house and so became the "Tanyard House" described in the paper by Major Stiles.[1] The writer used to follow the course of the brook from Lincoln square to School street in the early "forties," on his way to Thomas street school, and there was no trace of a tannery at that time.

Mr. Patch's will gave to his daughter Lucy "the estate in possession of Mr. Henderson." This was the "Green store," so called, just south of his residence. It had been moved on the lot from the east side of Union (or Middle) street, where it was built for a factory. The following named gentlemen, in 1789, had formed an association for the purpose of manufacturing cloths: Daniel Waldo, Daniel Clap, Joseph Allen, Levi Lincoln, Samuel Flagg, Samuel and Charles Chandler, Abel, Peter, Cornelius and Thomas Stowell, John Stanton, Isaiah Thomas, Samuel Brazier, Nathaniel Paine and Daniel Waldo, Jr., all of Worcester; and John Sprague of Lancaster. The land was bought, partly of the Messrs. Chandler and partly of Nathan Patch, and reverted to them on the discontinuance of the factory about two years later.

To Hannah March, widow of Tappan March of Sutton, Mr. Patch gave "the estate on which David Curtis lives." This was the house on the north corner of School street, built by the Hon. Joseph Allen, father of Judge Charles Allen. [Mr. Curtis was grandfather of George William Curtis, and afterward lived on the east side of Lincoln

---

[1] Proceedings of this Society for March, 1900.

street.] Mrs. March's son Andrew later established a bakery on the premises, and we are told by Lincoln that on Sept. 11, 1834, "the house, bake-house and barn of Andrew March, at the corner of Main and School streets, took fire about midnight and were destroyed. Loss $3,500."

Mr. Osgood Bradley, who bought half of the Patch house in 1835, was a pioneer car builder of the United States. He was at that time engaged in the manufacture of stage-coaches, omnibuses and wagons on the south side of School street, selling out in 1839, and, with Edward B. Rice, establishing the car factory near Washington square which is still conducted by his descendants. It is said that he made some cars on School street for the Boston and Worcester Railroad, perhaps the first cars made in this country. The need of a larger plant led to his removal. In 1845 Mr. Bradley bought the fine mansion on the present site of the "Chase building" on Front street.

Of Nathan Patch himself I can find but little more to say. He was a large holder of real estate, and it is evident that he was public spirited. His name was presented by the Selectmen at a town meeting in March, 1777, as one of nineteen citizens whom "they esteemed enemies and dangerous." The next town meeting struck out his name, cutting the list down to eight. If he sympathized at one time with the tories he was in the same boat with some of the leading citizens of the town.

Mr. Patch sold his tavern in 1799 to John Farrar. Mr. Farrar conveyed to Thomas Chandler and Daniel Clap in 1804, subject to a lease to William Barker, which was to terminate on May 1, of that year. During that lease it was sometimes styled "Barker's tavern." Clap sold in 1805 to Samuel Johnson, who ran the hotel, but died soon after, and his administrator conveyed to Reuben Sikes in 1807, after which it was known as the Sikes Coffee House, and became famous as the halting place for the stage-coaches which, under the management of Mr. Sikes and

Levi Pease, plied between Boston and New York,[1] and which later radiated in all directions from Worcester. Gen. Washington was a guest of the house in 1789, and the Marquis de Lafayette breakfasted there in 1824. Its later history will be found in "Reminiscences of Worcester," by the late Caleb A. Wall, printed in 1877. And here I wish to pay tribute to Mr. Wall for his most valuable services in compiling that work and the subsequent pamphlets treating of the old estates and the old residents of Worcester. The amount of labor required in his task can only be appreciated by those who have followed similar lines of original research, and if he was led into a few errors, the only wonder is that they were so few.

In dealing with the old north end of Worcester village, we are treating of what was its social centre. There John Hancock owned a large estate, to which he was doubtless a frequent visitor.[2] The first Levi Lincoln became the owner of a part, and the first Stephen Salisbury of the other part of the Governor's farm. Judge John Chandler (the second Judge), built the house now standing at the northeast corner of Lincoln and Belmont streets. Daniel Waldo, father and son, and later the second Levi Lincoln occupied the house as tenants of the Chandler family. Where State street terminates on Court hill lived William Jennison; and Isaiah Thomas's house, now standing in the rear of the Court House, originally stood upon the Court House grounds, the original Court House being just north of it on part of the same grounds. Nathaniel Paine and his son Timothy lived on Lincoln street. All whom I here name were not contemporaries, but they were all of the eighteenth century. On the east side of Main street, beginning at Lincoln square, were Samuel Andrews the tanner; Timothy Bigelow the patriot; Judge Edward Bangs;[3] Jos-

[1] See Lincoln's "History of Worcester," pp. 317-320.

[2] The Henchman and Hancock estates will be the subject of a future paper.

[3] His son, Edward D. Bangs, was for twelve years Secretary of this Commonwealth.

eph Lynde, father and son; Rev. Joseph Wheeler, Register of Probate, and his son and successor, Theophilus Wheeler. Then came the Patch estate, and the homestead of Joseph Allen. Beyond, to the south, was the great Heywood farm, on both sides of Main street, extending nearly to Mechanic street.

Just south of the Jennison house, on the west side of Main street, was the home of Dr. Elijah Dix. Here most of his children were born. His daughter, named (for her mother) Dorothea Lynde Dix, the famous philanthropist, was born in Hampden, Maine, in 1802. Here lived for a time, during the occupation of Boston by the British, the family of Gen. Joseph Warren, one of the heroes of Bunker Hill.[1] South of the Dix house came the Heywood farm.

I must not omit to speak here of the little building which stood in front of the Jennison estate down to 1840 or later. In the upper part a private school for tender youth was for several years maintained by Mrs. Jonathan Wood.[2] Mrs. Wood taught previously on the present site of the building of the Worcester Gas Light Company, about opposite Central street, and lastly at No. 2 School street, where we used to go on Saturday afternoons to receive at her hands books from the library of the Worcester Lyceum. She was a charming lady.

CERTAIN WORCESTER STREETS.

Although this paper has to do chiefly with the Market street neighborhood it may not be amiss to treat briefly of some of the other streets, especially of those on the east side of Main street.

A way from Lincoln square to the first burial-place at the present north corner of Summer and Thomas streets, was

[1] For particulars concerning the families named in this connection the reader is referred to Lincoln's "History of Worcester"; and Wall's "Reminiscences."

[2] My remembrance of its location is confirmed by Henry M. Wheeler and her nephew, Major Frederick G. Stiles.

"prickt" across land which William Jennison and Thomas Palmer afterwards sold to John Chandler, and came to be known as "Back street." It was so called in the town records as late as 1806, but in 1828 was known by its present name, Summer street. In 1809 the executors of Nathan Patch conveyed to Reuben Sikes a tract of seventeen acres and ninety-three rods, "the Frost hill lot,"[1] on the east side of "the road leading from the North meeting house to Grafton." This included the Insane Asylum lot, and was bounded on the south by "the road from the South meeting house to Capt. William Gates's house." The "North meeting house" was the church of the First Unitarian Society at the present north corner of Summer and Heardsleigh streets. The "road from the South meeting house" was laid out in March, 1724, to accommodate the farmers near Lake Quinsigamond. [Pleasant street was laid out in the same year.]

Mechanic street as far as Church street, and including the latter to Front street, was opened on the sale of part of the ministerial land in 1785. A year later a committee was appointed and made sales of some thirteen acres east of this tract, and Mechanic street was continued to and through Bridge street to Front street. When it was christened by its present name I do not know.

On Nov. 3, 1806, in town meeting it was

Voted, that the town do approve and allow of a town way or street laid out by the selectmen through the land of Isaiah Thomas, Esq., and Capt. Daniel Heywood by the name of Thomas street, and *Voted*, that the thanks of the town be given to Isaiah Thomas, Esq., for his generosity in giving the land for said street and building the bridge and making the street in complete repair to be travelled on without any expense to the town.

On Nov. 22, 1819, the town accepted the report of the Selectmen laying out as a street or town way, the street

[1] So named because Samuel Frost was there publicly executed on Oct. 31, 1793, for the murder of Elisha Allen, of Princeton.

leading from Main to Back street and called School street, which had been previously a private way.[1]

Central street was established as a town way in May, 1833, "and as it appears from the records of the town that the road leading from Thomas to School street bears the same name," the said road was named (for the first time) Union street. Union street was extended from Thomas to Mechanic street in 1841.

In August, 1846, the town laid out and established a public street from Main to Summer street, called indifferently Market or New Market street. It had formerly extended only to the Blackstone canal, and had been known as Columbian avenue. Now Exchange street.

The present Market street, in which we are now most interested, was established by vote of the town on Nov. 8, 1847, accepting the street as laid out by the selectmen. The east line started at a point on Main street "seven feet and three inches northerly of the northwest corner of the underpinning of the house owned and occupied by Mrs. Sarah Porter, and forty-three feet southerly of the southwest corner of house occupied by Phinehas W. Wait, and ran S. 77½° E. 500 feet and S. 75° E. 360 feet to Summer street. The road is thirty feet wide, so that the southeast corner of the hotel is considerably within the lines of the street. Mrs. Porter was awarded two hundred and forty dollars for land and for the expense of moving a house in rear of her dwelling, which was over the line. To Sally, Eunice and Clarissa Sikes (owners of the hotel property), no damages were awarded, but they were allowed the right "to maintain the buildings now on the land as they are and until the same shall be rebuilt or removed." The street has been laid out for fifty-five years, and the hotel still stands in its old place.

---

[1] Mr. Patch, in a deed, had called it Terry street, and Mr. Terry, not to be outdone in courtesy, had called it Patch street. Mr. Terry also called it Centre street.

Main street, according to Lincoln, was used as early as 1674, and constantly travelled over since the final settlement in 1713.

Messrs. Geo. M. Rice, H. M. Wheeler and Major Stiles followed with interesting remarks, noting their connection with the subject treated by Mr. Chase.

PROCEEDINGS.

THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SEVENTH MEETING. TUESDAY EVENING, DECEMBER 2, 1902.

PRESIDENT CRANE in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Bill, Belisle, C. A. Chase, Davidson, Darling, Dayton, Forbes, Gould, Hill, Daniel Kent, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, Potter, Paine, Saxe, Stiles, Stone, Williamson, Miss Anthony, Mrs. Darling, Mrs. Forbes, Mrs. Daniel Kent. Miss May, Miss Moore, Miss M. Agnes Waite, Miss Boland, Miss Chase, Mrs. Stiles and several others.

The acting Librarian reported contributions for past month: thirty-eight bound volumes, twenty-five pamphlets and eleven miscellaneous articles. Special mention was made of the donations of Hon. John E. Russell of Leicester, Mrs. H. K. Merrifield and Miss Abbie M. White.

The following names were referred to the Standing Committee on Nomination, Edgar A. Johnson, Edwin H. Crandall, Jr., and Julia V. Midgley Murray.

Mr. Williamson, Chairman of the Library Committee, reported that the joint committees, consisting of the Executive and Library Committees appointed in October last to consider candidates for the office of Librarian, had considered the names of several applicants. But others were to be investigated, consequently the committee was unprepared to present the name of any particular candidate at present, and asked further time in which to make a final report.

Charles A. Chase, Esq., continued the exercises of the evening by reading the following:

OLD LINCOLN STREET.—THE DANIEL HENCHMAN FARM.

The traveller who might have journeyed from Boston to Springfield some two hundred and fifty years ago, would have passed very near the spot where we are now assembled. If he had paused in his path over the present Institute road, at a point just north of the present site of Mr. Salisbury's dwelling-house, and turned his eyes to the eastward, he would have looked across the meadow of Mill Brook upon a beautiful hill clothed with the primeval forest. Perhaps he would have asked himself the question, What is to be the future of this peaceful tract; whence are to come the people who shall settle it; and how shall it be divided among them? The reports of such journeyers, that here was "a meet place for a plantation," led, after a few years, to the settlement of "Quinsigamond."

I purpose here to treat of that section of the future village upon which the eyes of my supposed traveller rested,—to tell who was its first owner, of some who came afterward, and how the land was subdivided. This matter of land titles is perhaps not one of general interest, but it is of some value withal; and the present owner of a house-lot on Lincoln street or its neighborhood may not be averse to being told something about those who owned it before him, and how he may trace his title back to the Indians who were settlers here before the white man came.

There is, in my mind, no other section of Worcester, of equal area, about which there is so much of interest and even of romance as the one of which I am speaking. Among those who had to do with the first settlement, whether as members of the committees appointed by the General Court, or as the first settlers, Daniel Henchman shared

with Daniel Gookin in prominence. Gookin's name was first on the original committee, but it was Henchman who, in 1684, formed the plan for a re-settlement; and the second allotment of lands was made by his order and only with his approbation.

Henchman died in 1685 (Oct. 15). More than thirty years after his death this minute was entered on the "Proprietors' Records":—

"Worcester, October 3d 1716. By order of the Honour^b^ Committee, laid out to the Heirs of mr. Daniel Henchman fiveteen Ten acre Lotts on the East side of mill brook in Worcester, Country road runing thro some part of it as signified in the platt : with a Town high way running thro sd land in some convenient place, bounded westerly by sd brook in part & partly by comon, bounded partly north by land laid out on the right of Daniel Turell,[1] every way else by the undivided land as it is signified on the platt

Surveyed by David Haynes."

Two years later, there was laid out to "the heirs of Capt. Daniel Henchman deceased," two hundred and seventy-nine acres westward of Prospect hill, thirty and one-half acres on the north side of Holden road, and one hundred and four acres joining to said Henchman's house-lot and on the east and south sides of it. The grant of this last tract made up two hundred and fifty-four acres for the Lincoln street estate.

To find out who were "the heirs of Daniel Henchman," and how their respective shares passed, involved many visits to the registries of deeds and of probate in the counties of Suffolk, Middlesex and Worcester, much searching of the records in those places, and no little embarrassment in solving the knotty problems which were presented. The work had never been done before.

Mr. Henchman left no will. He was survived by his wife Mary, sons Richard, Hezekiah, Nathaniel, Daniel [2], and daughters Susannah (who married John Harris) and

[1] This Turell land was assigned to "Thomas Palmer, Esq., Messrs. John Oulton & Cornelius Waldo" Oct. 10, 1718, and later became a part of the Paine farm, lying north of the homestead, "The Oaks.".

Jane (who married James Varney). His estate was probated in Suffolk county, and his wife and the two first-named sons were his administrators.

Richard Henchman conveyed his share of his father's estate to his nephews DANIEL [3] and Samuel (sons of Hezekiah), and Samuel afterward sold to his brother DANIEL. This DANIEL [3] now assumes prominence in the ownership of the estate; for besides his getting the share of his uncle Richard, he was heir to that of his father Hezekiah; and his uncle Nathaniel in 1731 conveyed to him "all rights in all land of my father Major Daniel Henchman in Worcester."

Susannah (Henchman) Harris in 1725–6 sold to ISAAC BURR two-sevenths of 600 acres. (Her father, the pioneer, owned other tracts in Worcester than the one of which we are treating).

Now DANIEL, son of Hezekiah, our Daniel *par excellence*, had a cousin of the same name, the son of Daniel [2]. This other Daniel (a shipwright of Boston) sold to JAMES VARNEY, Jr., "my share, or one-eighth, of all my grandfather's land in Worcester"; this in 1730.

As Jane Henchman had married James Varney, the ownership of this Lincoln street farm, as it may be called, was now in the hands of Daniel [3] Henchman, Isaac Burr, James Varney in right of his wife, and James Varney, Jr.

In the year 1741, before the conveyance from Samuel Henchman to Daniel [3], the owners signed an agreement requesting Henry Lee, Daniel Heywood and Benjamin Flagg,—men of probity and prominence,—to divide the estate into four parts of equal areas or value. This partition was made, and a plan was made of the four sections, all crossing the country road or Lincoln street, with the dividing lines nearly parallel with the original north and south boundary lines of the whole tract. The north tract was alloted to the Varneys, father and son, the south tract to Isaac Burr, and the other two to the two Henchmans.

We will now follow the north tract, which began at about Harrington avenue and extended to the top of the hill, including the Paine homestead lot.[1]

James Varney of Boscawen, N. H., deeded one-half of the tract to John and Lydia Hancock in June, 1763. It would appear that this was the James Varney, Jr., previously mentioned, and that his deed to Timothy Paine conveyed only his share of the estate of his father and mother, and not his original share bought by the shipwright.

James Varney by his will, approved Jan. 31, 1732 (Suffolk), left his real estate to his son James, his daughters Jane, wife of John Tudor, and Bethesda, wife of John Aaron Boardman, and the children of his daughter Mary, wife of David Sigourney.[2] It appears that by the death of Bethesda Tudor her share passed to the other Varney heirs. I find deeds from John and Jane Tudor to Timothy Paine of four-thirtieths, and from James Varney [2] to Paine of seven-thirtieths. Four-thirtieths belonged to Mary Sigourney's heirs, and the remaining half to John and Lydia Hancock.

The time had come for a partition of this land, and in 1787 commissioners appointed by the Supreme Court of Judicature set off to Timothy Paine 9 acres and 67 rods on the west side of the street, bounded north on his other land, west by land of Waldo, and south by the Kelso road;[3] also 26 acres and 133 rods on the east side of the road, bounded north on Timothy Paine and Dr. Green, east on

---

[1] The boundaries of the several tracts as given in this paper are approximate rather than exact. From the data furnished and the references, it would be easy for a surveyor to determine the bounds.

[2] Grandson of Andrew Sigourney the Huguenot pioneer of Oxford.

[3] In 1765 the town accepted as a private way a road laid out by the Selectmen to accommodate John Kelso, beginning at his house (which was somewhere west of Lincoln street and south of Millbrook street), and "extending southerly across the plain of Timothy Paine, esq.," to the land of heirs of Cornelius Waldo, thence through said heirs' land to the heirs of Thomas Hancock and the land of Mr. Varney to the country road. Kelso bought his farm of John Oulton. In 1796 he had sold the principal part to Timothy Paine, and this bridle road was discontinued. It entered Lincoln street on about the line of the present Frederick street.

Millstone hill and south on a tract allotted to the Sigourney heirs.

To Lydia Hancock the commissioners gave one piece of 5 acres and 5 rods, "west of the great road," bounded north on the Kelso road, south on said Lydia's other land and west on Cornelius Waldo; also 15 acres, 157 rods on the east side of Lincoln street, bounded south by Lydia's other land, east on Millstone hill and north by land set off to the Mary Sigourney heirs.

To the heirs of Mary Sigourney was allotted a strip on the east side of Lincoln street of 6 acres, 95½ rods. This included Forest avenue and the tier of lots on its north side; it was 7½ rods wide on the street and about 140½ rods, or some 2321 feet deep, running back to Millstone hill. This peculiarly shaped tract was conveyed by Benjamin Jepson and Mary (wife), Elisha Sigourney, Peter Lemercier and Mary, and Daniel Sigourney (heirs of Mary Sigourney late of Boston), for £60 lawful money, to John Knower in 1782. In 1848 it was sold by John A. Knower of Accomack County, Va., and Jane Wygatt of Baltimore, grandchildren of John Knower (by their attorney Rejoice Newton), to James H. Wall and Edward Hemenway. These grantors were probably the children of John A. Knower (son of John), who was born in Worcester on Feb. 12, 1774.

We will now take up the central portion, about one-half of the Henchman farm, which, as we have seen, became the property of Daniel [3] Henchman, extending say from Harrington avenue to a little below Kendall street. His daughter Lydia had married Thomas Hancock of Quincy. Daniel [3] Henchman, by his will probated in Suffolk, March 6, 1761, left this Worcester property to his son-in-law Thomas Hancock and Lydia his wife, *i. e.*, an undivided half to each.[1] The title proved not to be entirely satis-

[1] In the first "returne of Lotts at Quansicmund survaid by Dauid Fiske Surruayr don about the midst of April 1675," were included, "on the north side of Coneektitut road" [Lincoln street] westerly from the lake, grants to Benjamin [Thomas?] Hall

factory, for we find in the Worcester Registry of Deeds the petition of Thomas Hancock and Lydia his wife, to His Excellency Francis Barnard, Esq., Governor, *etc.*, reciting the facts of the former agreement with Varney and Burr, saying that before any deeds of division were signed, James Varney, Sr., died, and Samuel Henchman had conveyed to Daniel [3]; but said Daniel, accepting the division as final, "immediately proceeded and erected a large dwelling-house and barn on his share, and at large expense made considerable improvements on his lot"; wherefore they petitioned the Governor and General Court to ratify the agreement. After reference to a special committee a Resolve was reported, which passed the Council Feb. 24, 1763, and the House on the following day, confirming and establishing the division made Nov. 10, 1741. Thomas Hancock, by his will probated Aug. 10, 1764, after disposing of certain lands in Boston and New Hampshire, gave "all the residuum of my real estate to my nephew John Hancock"; and Lydia Hancock, by will probated Nov. 21, 1777, gave all her real estate to her nephew John Hancock. So this signer of the Declaration of Independence and future Governor of Massachusetts, became a landed proprietor of Worcester.

---

of 25 acres, David Gookin 50, Samuel Gookin (son unto Capt. Gookin) 25, Symon Meylins 25, Ephraim Curtis 50, Capt. Daniel Henchman 25, and Dr. Leonard Hoarr (President of Harvard College, who had died the month before) 25. The only ones of these who built houses under these grants were probably Ephraim Curtis and Thomas Hall. [Our President, Mr. Crane, thinks Mr. Hall built the first house in Worcester.] These grants were surrendered or lapsed from the failure of the grantees to build thereon. Although Capt. Henchman died at Boston, it seems probable that he had a residence here, perhaps on the tract which he had selected (though not then owner of the fee), and where his grandson, the Boston bookseller, erected the house which, as we have seen, passed to Gov. Hancock. The store of Daniel Henchman [3] was at the south corner of Washington and State streets, in Boston, *i. e.*, "Cornhill" and "King" street.

The "Memorial History of Boston," *ii.* 434, says:—"Daniel Henchman is called by Thomas the most eminent and enterprising bookseller that appeared in Boston, or indeed in all British America before 1775. Books were printed for him in London and Boston. It is alleged that the first Bible printed in America was printed for him. . . . . He built the first paper mill in New England, and in the intervals of his engrossing occupations bore his full share of the public burden like a good citizen." By his will he gave his Boston residence on Court street, west of the old Court House, as a parsonage for the Brattle Square Church.

The petition of Thomas Hancock fixes the time when the "Hancock mansion"[1] was built as shortly after 1741. Gov. Hancock sold the farm, "150 acres more or less," to Levi Lincoln the first, for £1200, April 26, 1782, and Mr. Lincoln lived there until his death, April 14, 1820. It is uncertain to what extent, if at all, the house was ever occupied by the Hancocks. For several years prior to its purchase by Mr. Lincoln it was occupied by Samuel Woodburn as a private hotel, and there is little doubt that it was visited, at least, by Gov. Hancock and his wife in the summer time. In a published memoir of John Hancock I find reference to a letter from him at Washington, addressed to "Mrs. Hancock at Worcester or Boston."

We have seen that the southern quarter of the Henchman farm became the property of Isaac Burr. Mr. Burr was the second settled minister of the church in Worcester, and filled the pulpit for twenty years, from 1725 to 1745. His residence was at the south corner of Main and Pleasant streets.

Mr. Burr sold to Thomas Stearns in 1730, "one-quarter of 224 acres," "the Hinksman farm," with the dwelling-house and barn standing thereon. At this time there had been no legal division of the tract, but there was evidently a tacit agreement as to how the division should be made. This Thomas Stearns was son of John Stearns, an early settler. He married a daughter of William Jennison, was landlord of the "King's Arms," and was a large owner of real estate. He sold to the County a lot on the west side of Lincoln street for a jail. He sold to John Chandler, Jr., in 1733, 40 acres, "with the house where he now dwells;" and the remaining 38 acres, in the rear, at the same time to William Jennison, who conveyed again to Mr. Chandler in 1739.

This John Chandler was second of the three of that name

[1] Now standing at the southeast corner of Grove and Lexington streets, removed there from its original site.

who wore the ermine in Worcester County. His father, who continued to reside in Woodstock after he became Judge, I call for distinction, Woodstock John. The second, who built the house still standing on the premises, who held high offices here from 1731 until 1762, I call Worcester John, and the latter's son John, who succeeded to the military, municipal and some of the judicial offices of his father, I call Refugee John.

The mention of the name of Chandler tempts one to launch out into an account of this remarkable family and the important part which they played in the affairs of Worcester. But their history has been given by William Lincoln, their kinsman Dr. George Chandler, and others. I cannot refrain, however, from calling attention to a touching and pathetic letter addressed by the refugee's daughter Lucretia, the wife of Rev. Aaron Bancroft, to her daughter, Mrs. Donato Gherardi, which, with comments by Mrs. Bancroft's grandsons Horace and Andrew McFarland Davis, is printed with the "Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society," for October, 1900. How the south portion of the Henchman farm was saved to the heirs of the refugee may be seen by a paper upon "Land Titles of the American Antiquarian Society," printed with their Proceedings for October, 1901.[1]

I have said that the history of this "north end" of our town was full of interest and of romance. My work, however, has been to deal with matters of fact. The romance and even the pathos are set forth more fully in the work of other writers.

The deed from Thomas Stearns to Judge Chandler conveys to the latter a tract of land with "the house where he now dwells." I am satisfied that this house is the one now standing at the corner of Lincoln square and Belmont

---

[1] Pages 383–4 and foot-notes, beginning with tenth line of page 383.

street.[1] At the death of "Worcester John" in 1762 it would become vacant. I discovered in the records of the Supreme Court at Boston a copy of the will of this Judge Chandler, which had escaped the notice of his biographers, and of which there was no record in the court over which he presided in this county.[2] By this will and subsequent grants and conveyances his whole farm passed to his grandson Samuel Chandler, who died in 1813, but had removed to Vermont several years previously. A deed from his executors to Edward Bangs, of the "Polly Whitney lot" on the east side of Lincoln street bounds the lot on the south by the "garden and mansion house late of Samuel Chandler." In 1782 it was occupied by the first Daniel Waldo and probably until his death in 1808. It was occupied by the second Levi Lincoln for two or three years after his marriage, and in 1819 was sold by Samuel Chandler's executors, with a large tract running up Belmont street on its north side, to Capt. Peter Slater,[3] who turned it into a hotel. Capt. Slater sold it, in 1819 to Carey Howard and William H. Howard.

At the conclusion of Mr. Chase's paper considerable discussion followed, occupying the time well into the evening, and on motion of Mr. Nathaniel Paine it was voted that

---

[1] Wall's "Reminiscences" states that Worcester John built and occupied the house afterwards owned by Edward Earle, east of Summer street and south of Heardsleigh street. But he bought this land some five years later than the date of the Stearns deed.

In a notice of Charles and Samuel Chandler, sons of the refugee and grandsons of "Worcester John," which was read by Gov. Lincoln before the Worcester Fire Society in April, 1862, the ex-Governor says that the *Earle house* was built by *Samuel Chandler*. He also makes it clear that Worcester John's "spacious and substantial mansion," "having an extensive yard and beautiful lawn in front," was the building at the corner of the street and square, confirming my contention. The yard and lawn were in later times thrown into the square. Samuel Chandler could not have built the Earle house earlier than the very close of the 18th century. After the death of his father he came into possession of his grandfather's homestead, the "mansion house" at the corner. Gov. Lincoln adds that it was occupied for more than thirty years by Mr. Waldo, senior. Mr. Lincoln lived in the house for several years after Mr. Waldo, and unquestionably was acquainted with its history.

[2] A copy has since been filed in the Probate office here.

[3] One of the "Boston Tea Party." See Wall's "Reminiscences," pp. 211 and 340.

when the meeting adjourned it be for one week, and that the election of officers for the ensuing year be postponed to that time.

On motion of Mr. B. W. Potter, it was also voted that a committee of five be appointed to prepare a list of candidates to be balloted for at the adjourned meeting, and the following were appointed as that committee: B. W. Potter, Nathaniel Paine, Major F. G. Stiles, C. F. Darling, and H. G. Otis.

The meeting was then adjourned.

Tuesday evening, December 9, 1902, met pursuant to adjournment. President Crane in the chair. Others present: Messrs. Arnold, Davidson, Ely, Gould, Hill, Daniel Kent, M. A. Maynard, Geo. Maynard, H. G. Otis, Potter, Paine, Salisbury, Stiles, Williamson, Mrs. Daniel Kent, Miss M. Agnes Waite.

The reading of the annual report of the Librarian disclosed the fact that the Society had during the year just closed been enriched by the following contributions; *viz.* 1198 bound volumes, 1588 pamphlets, 344 papers and 121 miscellaneous articles, from one hundred and thirty contributors.

The Treasurer, Benjamin Thomas Hill, Esq., then read his report for the year just closed, which was accepted and ordered placed on file. Both of these reports may be found upon the following pages of this number.

The committee appointed to nominate candidates to serve as officers of the association for the ensuing year was called to present a report, the list being as follows:

President, LYMAN A. ELY.
First Vice-President, MANDER ALVAN MAYNARD.
Second Vice-President, MRS. DANIEL KENT.
Secretary, WALTER DAVIDSON.

Treasurer, Benjamin Thomas Hill.

Librarian, Ellery Bicknell Crane.

Member of the standing committee on nominations for three years, Charles F. Darling.

Before balloting began for the several candidates, President Crane briefly reviewed his connection with the Society, stating that he had been a member for more than twenty-six years, six of which he had served as its Vice-President and fifteen years as President. It had ever been his desire to act for the advancement and prosperity of the Society, and he now thought he might perhaps be more useful in some other capacity than to be continued as its President. He therefore hoped that the report of the committee might receive favorable consideration. On a ballot being taken, the several candidates as mentioned above were declared elected, and the meeting adjourned.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

FOR THE YEAR 1902.

November 30, 1901.		
Balance Forward Investments, Securities.		
Northern Pacific Bonds		$2,963.17
" " Savings Banks		2,112.52
" " Cash		1,253.27
Income from investments	$241.51	
Assessments and admissions	774.00	
Rent of Hall	507.50	
Excursion balances	28.96	
Miscellaneous	4.50	
		$7,885.43

PAYMENTS.

Salary of Librarian	$433.34	
Heat and light	206.56	
Printing	409.84	
Insurance premiums	85.00	
Postage	83.22	
Plumbing	18.65	
Taxes	85.60	
Miscellaneous	90.53	
November 30, 1902.		
Balance Forward, Investments, Securities.		
Northern Pacific Bonds	$2,963.17	
R. K. Sheppard, Mortgage	3,000.00	
" " Savings Banks	147.35	
" " Cash	360.17	
		$7,885.43

BENJAMIN THOMAS HILL,
Treasurer.

DECEMBER 1, 1902.

I have examined and approved the receipts and payments of the accompanying account with suitable vouchers and balance of cash in banks, $509.52, also mortgage note and bonds $5,963.17.

LEWIS C. MUZZY,
For the Board of Auditors,

WORCESTER, 1st December, 1902.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN.

During the year just closed the Society has been the recipient of 1198 bound volumes, 1588 pamphlets, 344 papers and 121 miscellaneous articles, from 130 contributors.

To Mr. G. Stuart Dickinson must be given the credit of being the most generous contributor, he having donated three hundred and twenty-four bound volumes, twenty-six pamphlets and forty-six papers. The American Antiquarian Society comes next in order, with ninety bound volumes, three hundred and nineteen pamphlets and twenty papers. Rev. J. J. Putnam follows with eighty bound volumes and five pamphlets. Mrs. Caleb A. Wall has also been a very generous giver, many valuable manuscript papers and bound volumes of newspapers coming through her hands from the estate of the late Caleb A. Wall.

Generous contributions have come from Rev. Albert Tyler of Oxford, Miss Adaline May of Leicester, Mr. Geo. D. Gifford, Nathaniel Paine, Charles H. Banister, Freeman Brown, Drew Allis Company, Hon. Alfred S. Roe, George L. Esty, Honorable David Manning and Mrs. H. K. Merrifield.

Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson who for the past nineteen years has filled the office as Librarian, formally presented his resignation of that office on Wednesday, April 23, to take effect on the first day of May following. His communication, addressed to the Executive Board, after receiving proper consideration by that body, was reported at the regular meeting of the Society held Tuesday evening, May sixth, at which time his resignation was by a vote laid on the table, and the Executive Board empowered to

employ a person to perform the duties of Librarian until such time as the Society might decide otherwise.

At the regular meeting of the Society in October Mr. Dickinson's resignation was accepted, but as no candidate was selected to fill the vacancy, the acting Librarian continued his services in caring for the collections, as well as the contributions that came in up to the close of the present year.

GIFTS TO THE LIBRARY.

Abbot, William F.—Four volumes; forty pamphlets; fifteen papers.
Academy of Science, *St. Louis.*—Transactions, as issued.
Allen, F. W., *Skowhegan, Maine.*—One pamphlet.
American Antiqurian Society.—One hundred and forty-four volumes; four hundred and fifty pamphlets; one hundred and thirty-six papers.
American Geographical Society.—Bulletin, as issued.
American-Irish Historical Society.—One pamphlet.
American Museum of Natural History.—Seven pamphlets.
Anthony, Miss A. E.—One volume.
Avery, Elroy M.—One pamphlet.
Babbitt, Mrs. J. P.—Flint lock gun and collection of papers.
Banister, Charles H.—Collection of books, pamphlets and papers.
Barrows, Myron.—Picture of Lincoln, framed.
Barton, Samuel R.—Cradle in which Clara Barton was rocked.
Berry, John M., *Millbury.*—One pamphlet.
Blanchard, F. S.—Collection of pamphlets.
Boston Transit Commission.—Report, one volume.
Bigelow, Col. Timothy Chapter D. A. R.—One pamphlet.
Bisco, William.—Four volumes; one pamphlet.
Bowdoin College Library.—Three pamphlets.
Brooklyn Library.—One pamphlet.
Brown, Freeman.—One hundred and sixty-one pamphlets.
Buffalo Historical Society.—One pamphlet.
Bureau of American Ethnology.—One volume.
Chase, Charles A.—Eight pamphlets; twenty-one papers.
Civil Service Commission.—One volume.
Concord Antiquarian Society.—Three pamphlets.
Connecticut Historical Society.—One volume; one pamphlet.
Corey, Deloraine Pendre.—One volume.
Currier, F. A.—One volume.
Cutting, George H.—Article for museum.
Davenport Academy of Nova Scotia.—One pamphlet.
Davis, Walter A.—Early records of Fitchburg, two volumes.
Dedham Historical Society.—Four pamphlets.

Department of Agriculture, U. S.—Reports, as issued.
Department of State, U. S.—Consular reports, as issued.
Department of the Interior, U. S.—Education.
Dickinson, Geo. Stuart.—Three hundred and twenty-four volumes; twenty-six pamphlets; forty-six papers.
Doane, Amos L.—Revolutionary drum and sticks.
Draper, James.—One pamphlet.
Drew Allis Company.—Fifty-four directories.
Earle, Stephen C.—One volume.
Eliot Historical Society.—Three pamphlets.
Essex Institute.—Collections; four pamphlets.
Esty, George L.—Fifteen volumes.
Everett, Dr. O. H.—Everett genealogy.
Flint, Mrs. Orra A. G.—Articles for museum.
Fletcher, Hon. Edward F.—One pamphlet.
Gifford, George D.—Fourteen volumes.
Green, Martin.—Pair of ancient steelyards.
Green, Hon. Samuel A.—Fourteen pamphlets.
Green, Samuel S.—Two pamphlets.
Hanff, Louis M.—One volume.
Harlow, William T.—Commission to Nathan Howe, Feb'y 5, 1776, signed by the major part of the Council of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England.
Harvard University.—One pamphlet.
Historical and Scientific Society, *Manitobar.*—Three pamphlets.
Historical Society of Pennsylvania.—Four pamphlets.
Hildreth, Mrs. I., and Mrs. William J. Baker.—One volume.
Hoar, Mrs. George F.—Collection of articles for museum.
Holy Cross College.—The "Purple" as issued.
Iowa State Historical Society.—Four pamphlets.
Jenks, Elisha J. T.—Ten pictures.
Johns Hopkins University.—Studies, as issued.
Kansas State Historical Society.—One volume.
Lacourse, Albert.—Brick from great wall in China.
Leicester Public Library.—One pamphlet.
Library of Congress.—One volume.
Library Company of Philadelphia.—One pamphlet.
Linehan, John C.—One volume.
Maine Historical Society.—
Manchester, N. H., Historical Association.—Publications; five pamphlets.
Manning, Hon. David.—Forty-one volumes; nine pamphlets.
Mass. Agricultural College.—Nine pamphlets.
Mass. Society of the Mayflower Descendants.—One pamphlet.
May, Miss Adaline.—Forty-seven volumes; seventy pamphlets; forty-two papers and one picture

McAleer, George.—Antique gun.
Merrifield, Mrs. Henry K.—Twenty-seven volumes.
Messinger and Observer Company.—Paper, as issued.
Minnesota Historical Society.—Two volumes.
Moore, Miss Annie M.—One volume; seven pamphlets; two papers; two articles for museum.
Nebraska Historical Society.—Two volumes.
New England Historical and Genealogical Society.—April and July numbers.
New Jersey Historical Society.—One volume; one pamphlet.
New Hampshire Historical Society.—One pamphlet.
New York State Library.—One volume; six pamphlets.
O'Flynn, Richard.—Eleven volumes; three articles for museum.
Paine, Nathaniel.—Twenty-four volumes; forty-eight pamphlets; collection of papers and pictures.
Peabody Museum.—Two volumes.
Pickett, Gen. Josiah.—"War of the Rebellion." One hundred and thirtieth volume, completing the set.
Plimpton, Mrs. Alden B.—Collection of books, papers and articles for museum.
Putnam, Rev. J. J.—Eighty volumes; three pamphlets.
Roe, Alfred S.—One hundred and nine pamphlets; twenty papers.
Rood, Stanley H.—Forty-five volumes; twelve pamphlets.
Ruggles, Henry Stoddard.—Chart of Ruggles family.
Russell, Hon. John E.—Two pamphlets.
Salisbury, Hon. Stephen—Collection pamphlets; Patch-house door and frame.
Seagrave, Daniel.—Collection of pamphlets and papers.
Secretary of the Commonwealth.—Ten volumes.
Shropshire Parish Register Society.—One pamphlet.
Smithsonian Institution.—Six volumes; three pamphlets.
Smyth, G. H., D.D.—One volume.
State Library of Pennslyvania.—Twenty-eight volumes; twelve pamphlets.
Stedman, Henry F.—Two pistols; picture of the Worcester house; Indian arrow.
St. Louis Acamedy of Science.—Five pamphlets.
Surry Archæological Society, *London*.—One volume; two pamphlets.
Swan, Robert T., *Record Commissioner*.—Reports, as issued.
Tucker, Ephraim.—Five volumes.
Tyler, Rev. Albert.—Forty volumes; one hundred and thirty-six pamphlets; five proclamations.
Upham, Henry P., *St. Paul*.—One volume.
U. S. Civil Service Commission.—One volume.
Vinton, Louis A.—Article for museum.

WALKER, HON. JOSEPH H.—One volume.
WALL, CALEB A., ESTATE.—Thirty-six volumes "Ægis"; collection of miscellaneous papers and manuscripts.
WARD, MISS A. J.—One volume.
WARDEN, WILLIAM ALBERT.—Warden genealogy.
WASHBURN, GEORGE.—One volume.
WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY, *St. Louis, Mo.*—Three pamphlets.
WIER, DR. GEORGE.—One pamphlet.
WHITE, J. B., *Kansas City, Mo.*—Three volumes.
WHITE, MISS ABBIE M.—Articles for museum.
WILLIAMSON, FRANK E.—Four volumes; eight pamphlets.
WEBSTER TIMES COMPANY.—"Webster Times," as issued.
WILLIS, MRS. ALFRED C.—Papers; articles for museum.
WISCONSIN STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Two volumes; one pamphlet.
WOOD, JULIA B., M.D.—Nineteen antique costume pictures.
WORCESTER BOARD OF HEALTH.—Mortality reports, as issued.
WORCESTER BOARD OF TRADE.—"The Worcester Magazine," as issued.
WORCESTER, CITY OF.—One volume; one pamphlet.
WORCESTER POLYTECHNIC INSTITUTE.—One pamphlet.
YALE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.—Three pamphlets.
YOUNG, HORACE A.—Plan of Caliope; collection of coins.

ELLERY B. CRANE,
Acting Librarian.

GENERAL INDEX TO VOL. XVIII.

PAGE.

Antique Musical Instruments, 66, 105
Artillery Co., 23

Babbitt, Mrs. J. G. 165
Bailey, Wilford A. 28
Baird, John, 209
Bancroft, James H., Esq. 32
Banister, Charles H. 165
Barton, Clara, 205
Barton, William Sumner, 30
Barstow, Major Sumner, 24
Belisle, Jr., Alexander, 7
Bigelow, Col. Timothy, 209
Bill, Joseph, 207, 208
Burbank, Brig.-General Caleb, 24
Butler, Henry W. 206

Callahan, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, 206
Certain Worcester Streets, 250
Chandler, Capt. Thomas, 23
Chase, Charles A., 64, 162, 242, 255
Chickering & Sons, of Boston, 59
Chestnut Street, about 1840, 69
Colorado, Trip to, 219
Colored People, in early life of Worcester, 83
Committees, 1902, 4, 5, 6, 29
Committee on Field-Day, 127, 143
Concerts, 120
Corey, Arthur D. 218
Crane, Hon. Ellery B. 265, 271
Curtis, Albert, 24
Curtis, Jr., Samuel, 24
Customs and Manners in N. E. Colonies, 50

Daniel Henchman Farm, 255
Darling, C. F. 264

PAGE.

Davis, Major-General Jonathan, 24
Davidson, Walter, 264
Denny, Col. Thomas, 23
Dickinson, G. Stuart, 125, 233, 267
Dickinson, Thomas A. 126, 219, 267
Doane, Amos L. 125
Dresser, Capt. Moses, 23
Drew Allis Company, 233
Duncan, Capt. 23

Election of Officers, 264, 265
Ely, Lyman A. 264
Executive Board or Committee, 28
Exhibition of Antique Musical Instruments, 67, 105, 106, 126

Fanning, Mrs. David H. 31
Field-Day, 127, 143, 166, 234
Fire, Manchester Street, 33
Fisher, Major Jacob, 24
Follansbee, J. M. 68
Forbes, Mrs. Harriet M. 126
Forbes, William T. 64

Gifts to the Library, 268
Goulding, Capt. Daniel, 23
Grout, F. W. 25
Grout Family, 13
Grout, Capt. Francis, 25, 27
Grout, Capt. Jonathan, 12
Guy, Elbridge G. 206

Hamilton, Capt. 23
Hancock, John, 212-213, 261
Henchman Farm, 255
Hill, Benjamin Thomas, 264, 265, 266
Hill, Edwin H. 218
Holden, James, 13

	PAGE.
Holman, Gen. Silas,	24
House, Nathan Patch,	205
Howe, Major-Gen. Erastus,	23
Huguenots,	143
Hull, Gen. William,	23
Humes, J. Fred,	68
Institute Road,	206
Jo Bill Road,	206
Kent, Daniel,	65, 67, 126
Kent, Mrs. Daniel,	67, 264
Lee, Pardon A.	7
Leland, Frank A.	67
Librarian, Report of, 7, 28, 66, 68, 125, 142, 165, 205, 218, 233, 254, 264, 267	
Librarian, Annual Report of,	267
Lincoln, Jr., Major Levi,	24
Lovell, Joseph,	216
Militia Companies,	23, 25, 27
Manchester Street Fire,	33
Manners and Customs in New England Colonies,	50
Manning, Hon. David,	233
Maynard, George,	165, 233, 234
Maynard, Mander A.	67, 264
May, Miss Adaline,	66, 143
Merrifield, William T.	216
Merrifield, Mrs. H. K.	254
Metropolitan Water Basin,	206, 233, 234
Muzzy, Mary E.	165
Nathan Patch House,	242
North end of Main Street,	242
Nutt, Charles,	142
Officers, 1902,	3
Old Folks Concert,	123
Old Lincoln Street, The Daniel Henchman Farm,	255
Old Worcester, IV.	69
Osland, Jonathan,	215
Otis, H. G.	28, 67, 264
Paine, Nathaniel,	25, 217, 263, 264
Patch, Nathan,	205, 242
Parker Family,	177
Pearl Street about 1840,	77
Plimpton, Mrs. Alden B.	142
Potter, B. W.	163, 264
Pratt, Dana J.	69
President's Address,	7
Putnam, Rev. J. J.	267
Quincy, Mass.	166
Revolutionary Drum,	125
Rice, Franklin P.	91
Rice, George M.	127, 165, 219, 253
Rice, Joshua,	208
Roe, Hon. Alfred S.	126
Russell, Hon. John E.	254
Salisbury, Hon. Stephen,	69, 217
Shepard, Robert K.	142
Slate, Arthur Francis,	190
Smith, Woodbury C.	165
Southwick, Jeanie Lea,	50
Stinson, John,	215
Staples, Samuel Elias,	91, 103
Stearns, Thomas,	215
Stiles Major F. G.	253, 264
Stone Family,	127
Streets,	250
Sturgis, Mrs. E. O. P.	69
Telephone for Society,	206
Thayer, Charles D.	25
Torrey, Capt. Joseph,	23
Town, Major-Gen. Salem,	23
Treadwell, Major William,	22
Treasurer's Report,	266
Trip to Colorado.—'92.	219
Wall, Mrs. Caleb A.	267
Ward, Miss Annie J.	143

	PAGE.
Warden, William A.	66
Washington, General George, visit to Worcester,	22
Wheeler, H. M.	253
Whiting, Gen. John,	23
White, Miss Abbie M.	254
White, J. B.	218
Williamson, F. E.	165 254
Wing, John,	216
Wood, M. D., Julia B.	49
Worcester Cadet Infantry,	23
Worcester Light Infantry,	23
Worcester School of Design and Academy of Fine Arts,	91
Worcester Streets,	250

F
74
W9W86
v.18

Worcester Historical
Society, Worcester, Mass.
Proceedings

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY